



b6-2

INTERROGATOR QUESTIONS

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch civ com Date: \_\_\_\_\_ Unit \_\_\_\_\_  
Duty Position interrogator How Long in Job 04 03  
Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Country ✓

1. What references/standards/publications/SOPs do you use to conduct interrogation Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

SOPs

2. What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1)

law enforcement training  
detached MP.

3. Did your unit undergo Level B Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

Read on no specific training.

4. What training did you unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1)

5. What is the procedure on how to identify a detainee who may have intelligence information? Who performs this procedure? Are MPs involved in the decision-making? Are PIRs used as a basis for the identification of detainees of interest, personality lists used, etc? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1)

DSMO civilians

What is the Rules of Engagement (ROE)/Rules of Interaction (ROI) when interrogating a detainee? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6)

has used apts to intimidate

6. What is the maximum amount of time allowed a detainee could be interrogated during one session? Where is this standard located? (local SOP??) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

NOT aware of one.

7. What is the procedure in determining how long to hold a detainee at this level for interrogation once he refuses to cooperate? (1.1, 1.2)

4 Days - only if MIL people decide.

8. How many people are authorized to be present in the room when interrogating/screening a detainee? Under what circumstances are you required and authorized to have more people? (1.7)

2-3 can use apts as per

depends on case/part

9. Who may allow an interrogator to question a detainee if he is wounded or sick? (Medical personnel) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

treated first

10. What types of restraining devices are authorized on the detainee during the interrogation? What type and/or amount of physical constraints are interrogators authorized to place on an unruly detainee during interrogation? (No standard to 2nd question, only when you are threatened or feel your life is in danger should an interrogator physically constrain a detainee) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

will defend self

11. Where are your screening sites located (**where detainees are interrogated and screened**)? Are these facilities adequate for your needs? Do you have enough interrogators for your operation needs? What are your personnel shortfalls? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 1.8)

---

---

---

---

12. Are you receiving sufficient information from the capture paperwork to properly conduct screenings and interrogations? Are the current requirements for documentation of a captured person sufficient or excessive? Did the changes in procedures as far as documenting captured person improve your ability to gather intelligence? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2, 4.1)

NOT enough — From brigade. no interrogator reports. NOT always inputted.

---

---

---

---

13. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? (**what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of reward?)...observation report, paper trail audit**) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

NSM

14. Are the personal effects of a detainee released to the interrogator or is the interrogator allowed to examine the items? **DOCUMENT HANDLING** (1.1, 1.2)

4(3)

15. How are translators/linguists used during the screening/interrogation process? Do you trust the interpreter? How are MPs/Guards used during this process? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 2.1)

not all, — personally —

16. What is your perception of the contract interrogators training and capabilities to conduct proper interrogations of detainees? (No standard for perception)

Don't think in get as many  
as you can.

NOT ALWAYS an inter  
present. Lack of coordination  
THAN Army.

17. What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Interrogation Operations? How would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Interrogation Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)



too much interrogation. Rapid move  
get immediate stuff move on.  
Higher speed.

18. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

~~\_\_\_\_\_~~  
~~\_\_\_\_\_~~  
~~\_\_\_\_\_~~  
~~\_\_\_\_\_~~

19. What is considered abuse to a detainee during interrogation? (1.1, 1.2)

\_\_\_\_\_

20. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

Report it.

21. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_

22. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

23. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

24. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

25. What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

27. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role).

---

---

---

---

---

---

28. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

---

---

---

---

---

---

29. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the

chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

Previous MPJ more cohesive

Focused on minimizing losing  
Big picture.

30. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? . \_\_

Duck walk

#### ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

31. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

32. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

33. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

34. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

35. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

36. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

37. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

---

*apply common sense.*

5. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

6. Describe the training you received During PLDC/BNCOC/ANCOC in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)

7. What procedures are in place to ensure Soldiers understand the use of force and rules of engagement? (ROE Card? Etc) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

8. How do you maintain discipline and security until the detainees are handed off to higher? Describe the training/GUIDANCE the guard force received to prepare them for their duties (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

9. What is the minimum standard of treatment US Soldiers must provide detainees? What policies/procedures does your unit have to ensure the humane treatment of Detainees? What procedures does your unit have in place to ensure that Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*Ack, + if yes, the standard of protection vehicle -  
if non-compliant then increasing levels of force -  
no deadly force unless self-defense strike if you have been struck*

1AD

5x SGT

1x SSG

(b)(6)-2

(b)(6)-2

(b)(6)-2

(b)(6)-2

NCO (Point of Capture)  
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch \_\_\_\_\_ State/Component \_\_\_\_\_ Date 24 March 04  
Unit \_\_\_\_\_ Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_ (b)(6)-2

1. What regulations, directives, policies, are you aware of that deal with detainee operations? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

2. Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War/Geneva Convention training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? What is your plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

3. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI) (How can you interact with the detainees)? (1.4, 4.1)

→ reported no ROE or deadly force issues to detainees -  
somebody had it talking - "why of those running - they don't give you  
trouble these days" - reported that they is much better co-operation -  
"we detain & release enough people w/out harm, they know" - they will be  
tr'd ok -

4. Does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) No standard for sustainment training

Respect to people -  
Respect to the people in his sector came thru v clearly -

5. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

6. Describe the training you received During PLDC/BNCOC/ANCOC in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

7. What procedures are in place to ensure Soldiers understand the use of force and rules of engagement? (ROE Card? Etc) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

8. How do you maintain discipline and security until the detainees are handed off to higher? Describe the training/GUIDANCE the guard force received to prepare them for their duties (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

9. What is the minimum standard of treatment US Soldiers must provide detainees? What policies/procedures does your unit have to ensure the humane treatment of Detainees? What procedures does your unit have in place to ensure that Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*Ack, + if yes, the standard of treatment while -  
if non-compliant then increasing levels of force -  
no deadly force unless self-defense - strike if you have been struck*

*No. 11. 2... 2  
if the time to grab your weapons*

10. How do you tag detainees for processing? ) (CPA Forces Apprehension Form, two sworn statements, EPW tag) What procedures do you go through? How do you tag equipment? ( are they tagged with DD Form 2745)? What about evidence? What procedures do you use to process equipment/evidence? What about confiscated personal affects? Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any(1.1, 1.2, 1.8) )

- personal items - plastic body or site - placed to them  
bring it back to them -

11. What is your ratio of guards to detainees? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1r

ratio - force - 10 per on patrol - if detainees complain,  
then 1 per per detainee -

(a) What is the number of personnel needed to maintain security for the detainees until they are processed to a higher collection point? (1.1, 1.7)

12. What is the number of personnel needed to move prisoners within the holding area (i.e. from one point to another, for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7)



19. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplied to EPW/RP.

20. What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? (1.5)

hard water - sand for flushing  
NVG mounts - not enough for vehicles

21. What procedures are in place when a detainee in U S custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

- had 1 shot himself - accidentally - in foot -

22. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

bigger issue - incident in Kuwait - chaplain - integrated classes

"we take care of our guys" - "you control of S.B. is such"

"yes" you feel you have enough resources to take care of your soldiers

23. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

24. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

- "It's an integrity check" "Hue"

25. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 4.1)

A change in attitude between each early on + now -  
Now we are trying to turn this over to the I2 - we are  
try to work more respect -

26. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

27. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

28. What procedures are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

30. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)

"safe + secure environment for the 12 people -"  
\* + safety of the soldiers here.

31. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7).

"pretty good" "the best I've ever lived on a deployment"

32. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

"going up" - they are replacing - "A day off a week" would be nice -

33. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? (Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONAIRE)

take casualties

Frustrated, but still trying I2 = dignity -

~~ATB~~ - moral values - they talked the values -  
- mission focus -

more TNG requested on hal-to-hal, + took ~~little~~

more TNG = MP's -

<sup>so</sup>  
- morale - affected by gay bars -

but Drs. + report on the 12 people can

them, in spite of their stressful experience

CW5 [REDACTED]

(b)(6)-2

### INTERROGATOR OIC/NCOIC

Rank CW2 Branch 351E Date 26 MAR Unit [REDACTED] (b)(2)-2  
 Duty Position DMT/INT9 How Long in Job 90 days  
 Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Country 6 months

1. What references/standards/publications/SOPs do you use to conduct interrogation Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

FRAGO 249 CJTR-7, 27-10, (34-52) Standards

2. How does the command ensure that interrogation Operations is conducted in compliance with the international Law of war? (OPORD/FRAGO, ROE, Interrogation Techniques, general orders, humane treatment, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

Command never issues to case are (b)(6)-2  
CW2 is only person controlling [REDACTED] AD

3. Did you and your soldiers undergo Level B Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

Read Article 80-82 (GC)

4. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did you and your soldiers receive prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee/interrogation Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee/interrogation Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

Reviewed 34-52 - GC train.

Soldiers not train, commander refuse to train.

5. What training did you receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1)

Briefings, PE, various

6. What procedures are in place to ensure your Soldiers do not violate the rules of engagement for the interment facility/collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

*OS review*

7. What guidance or policies are there to ensure fraternization is not taking place between U.S military personnel and the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

8. What training have you and your subordinates received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1)

*set up intg ops, 4 days, waited 2 wks, commanders did not want to provide time for tgn.*

*NO tgn w/ MPs*

9. What is the OIC/NCOICs overall role in detainee operation process? What involvement do the OIC/NCOICs have in the interrogation process of detainee operations? Do the OIC/NCOICs provide a means to validate detainee's information? Do the OIC/NCOICs provide input as to the disposition of the detainee? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

*write: they make asses on who moves up chain & who gets released. report cross refer Bde S-2, run name trace phone #s.*

10. Where are your screening sites located (where detainees are interrogated and screened)? Are these facilities adequate for your needs? Do you have enough interrogators for your operation needs? What are your personnel shortfalls? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 1.8)

*need one more trg intg, need one instep pers.*

11. What is the procedure on how to identify a detainee who may have intelligence information? Who performs this procedure? Are MPs involved in the decision-making? Are PIRs used as a basis for the identification of detainees of interest, personality lists used, etc? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1)

*targeting package, evidence, debrief unit capturing have exonerated many Ds through proper screening and additional debriefing of units.*

12. Have you personally observed the interrogation operations at this Facility to determine if your unit has the necessary support and supplies to run the facilities? If so, what did you find? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1)

13. What control measures are you using to maintain discipline and security within the interrogation facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

14. How many people are authorized to be present in the room when interrogating/ screening a detainee? Under what circumstances are you required and authorized to have more people? (1.7) (no standard)

*had 4 don't want more.*

15. Are the personal effects of a detainee released to the interrogator or is the interrogator allowed to examine the items? (**DOCUMENT HANDLING**) (1.1, 1.2)

*4137*

16. Are you receiving sufficient information from the capture paperwork to properly conduct screenings and interrogations? Are the current requirements for documentation of a captured person sufficient or excessive? Did the changes in procedures as far as documenting captured person improve your ability to gather intelligence? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2, 4.1)

*509a go back & talk to unit.*

17. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? (**what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of**

*mp's do a med check prior and after.*

reward?)...observation report, paper trail audit) (1.1,1.2, 4.1)

18. Describe the screening /background checks required prior to hiring interpreters. Are they trusted by U.S. Soldiers? (1.3, 1.7, 4.1) (

*Fiton, Some,*

19. What is your perception of the contract interrogators training and capabilities to conduct proper interrogations of detainees? (1.4) (No Standards apply on perceptions.)

20. How are translators/linguists used during the screening/interrogation process? Do you trust the interpreter? How are MPs/Guards used during this process? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 2.1)

*as mouth piece.  
Brief them on their jobs.*

21. Do counterintelligence agents conduct interrogations of detainees? What training have they received for conducting interrogations? What is their understanding of the laws of war as it pertains to interrogating detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5)

*yes. Subject interview.  
Read again.*

22. What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Interrogation Operations? How would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Interrogation Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)

23. What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*start investigation*

24. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

*Stress management*

25. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

*Report all*

26. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2, 1.6)

*Report to OIC / → S-2, Marine Cpt.*

27. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

28. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (**IG, CID**) (1.6, 4.1)

*Yes*

29. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

30. What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

*Intg.*

31. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)

*stabilize Region for Don G  
take hold. make sure we assist the  
right people & let ~~the~~ others go.*

32. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

*is improved.*

33. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?).

*cdi does not ask for advice  
from those who know. Don't try in  
garage but feel qualified to make decisions.*

*Humintars want to do more get out to collect.  
not allowed to do job as required.  
go out detainee complete village flooding the facility*

34. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit?

## Trgn

soldiers need to get trained together.

integrate HUMINT trgn in every exeval, exercise. need to know how IAF operates

all soldiers need to come in as Humint and release later.

MI needs to try w/ MPs more as often as possible.

INT9 try is geared to INT9 westerners, not med east types!

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

35. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

36. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

37. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

38. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

39. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

40. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

41. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) \_\_\_\_\_

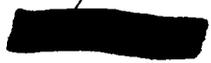
---

---

---

---

Rules on vs Det ops.



(S)(G)-2

NCO (Point of Capture)  
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch USA State/Component ACTIVE Date 24 MAR 04  
Unit Brig 16 Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_

her notes

1. What regulations, directives, policies, are you aware of that deal with detainee operations? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

UUN

2. Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War/Geneva Convention training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? What is your plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

HOME STATION Theater Epw

treatment.

3. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI) (How can you interact with the detainees)? (1.4, 4.1)

only theater level

4. Does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) No standard for sustainment training

not really - local @ transition right seatride.



2-(9)79

col

5. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

NONE

6. Describe the training you received During PLDC/BNCOC/ANCOC in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)

NONE

7. What procedures are in place to ensure Soldiers understand the use of force and rules of engagement? (ROE Card? Etc) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

ROE CARD

8. How do you maintain discipline and security until the detainees are handed off to higher? Describe the training/GUIDANCE the guard force received to prepare them for their duties (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

TRAINING CLASSES

9. What is the minimum standard of treatment US Soldiers must provide detainees? What policies/procedures does your unit have to ensure the humane treatment of Detainees? What procedures does your unit have in place to ensure that Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

ESCALATION OF FORCE.

NOT SPECIFIC

10. How do you tag detainees for processing? ) (CPA Forces Apprehension Form, two sworn statements, EPW tag) What procedures do you go through? How do you tag equipment? ( are they tagged with DD Form 2745)? What about evidence? What procedures do you use to process equipment/evidence? What about confiscated personal affects? Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any(1.1, 1.2, 1.8) )

OPAT Form - NO TRAINING ON

EVIDENCE COLLECTION QUESTIONING  
techniques.

11. What is your ratio of guards to detainees? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1r

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED] (b)(2)-3

(a) What is the number of personnel needed to maintain security for the detainees until they are processed to a higher collection point? (1.1, 1.7)

[REDACTED] team  
(b)(2)-3

12. What is the number of personnel needed to move prisoners within the holding area (i.e. from one point to another, for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7)

13. How long do you keep detainees at the unit collection point? In relation to the Collection Point, how far away are your ammunition and fuel storage sites? Where is your Tactical Operation Center (TOC)? Where is your screening site where MI Soldiers interrogate Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)

22

14. Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? How about female Detainees? How and where do you house them? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1) AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males.

NO female

15. What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? What procedures are in place to account for or dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1)

Hummer

16. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? (1.5)

Radios for all vehicles

17. What is the most important factor that you would address in terms of personnel resources in regards to a successful detainee operation? (1.7)

S-2 had PDD. TIME FOR INTEL

Air support NOT CONTROL Green  
non-lethal

18. What equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

19. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplied to EPW/RP.

PROVIDED IF Req.

20. What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? (1.5)

Hand MIC'S Head harness

Kear night vision mounts.  
Radios -

21. What procedures are in place when a detainee in U S custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Call in.

22. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

Common Emphasis — Feel good about level of support.

23. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Not really.

24. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Chain of command.

25. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 4.1)

Handle @ lowest level.

26. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

Not @ soldier level  
talk to him stop him maintain trust.

27. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

Chain

28. What procedures are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

interp - MP

30. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)

Give security for Iraqi people  
Green zone.

31. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7).

Better than — stressful work environment.  
stuff to do all the time.  
need a down day.

32. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

Good, leadership sound.

33. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? (Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONAIRE)

None.

Short detention clean process.

Locals -

Restraint techniques

unarmed self defense.

Rock drills practice w/MP's.

NOT their fault.

Rein career

values.

(b)(6)-2

GUARD FORCE (ENLISTED)  
COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY  
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch \_\_\_\_\_ State/Component NG ~~D~~ USA/Germany Date 23 MAR  
Unit 26/210 Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job 01 MAY 03  
Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_

1. Did all of you undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

Guard - 2 hour

ROE -

2. What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (5Ss & T)(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1)

3. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1)

Fired on threatener.

4. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

walk through w/MP'S.

OST.

back to holder

5. How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations here in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) No standard.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

**(For Permanent Internment Facilities only)** Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

6. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

7. What are some of the basic operations of the collection point/facility? **Is there a copy of the Geneva Convention posted in the detainee's home language within these camps? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp?** (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

TICS set up, 3rd bag -

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

(a) What is the maximum capacity for this particular collection point/facility? What is the current Detainee population? What is your ratio of guards to detainees in the collection point/facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)

24-

8. What control measures are units using to maintain discipline and security in each collection point/facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

9. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this collection point/interment facility. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones)? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1)

no weapons inside

10. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/facility? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1)

none

(a) What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners internally and externally, (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7)

b2-3

has way

---

---

11. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, and refugees)? How many female Detainees are housed here? How and where do you house them? How do you maintain separation from the male population (**during the day or during recreational activities**)? What about other categories (juveniles, CI, RP, etc)? What about other categories (juveniles, CI, RP, etc)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

12. (**Collection Point only**) How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12 hours (FWD CP) or 24 hours (Central CP) impacting on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

13. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

---

Documented -

---

---

---

14. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? (i.e., Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency)

---

MF gives -

---

---

---

(a) (**Collection Point only**) What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? (4.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

15. What are the procedures for the transfer of Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

16. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee? (in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 2713?, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

17. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. (1.8, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

18. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C<sup>2</sup>)? What problems do you have? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

19. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (**Bottled water or Lister bag**)?  
(1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

20. How are Detainee complaints and requests to the internment facility commander processed? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

21. What safety programs/policies are currently being used in the internment facilities? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

D.

22. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

Rubber gloves trash bags.

23. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? (1.5)

24. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? (1.7)

29-01  
29-03-04-07

write on detainee. 1288

25. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

26. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

27. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (**IG, CID**) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

28. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (**IG, CID, Next Level Commander**) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

29. What procedures are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

34. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (*Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning*)

unit mission and their role) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

35. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater.  
(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

36. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

37. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? (Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONAIRE)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

POE - straight  
Bu By add ons. —  
inconsistent image.

(b)(6)-2

### INTERROGATOR QUESTIONS

Rank CS12 Branch DAC b6-2 Date: 23 MAR Unit \_\_\_\_\_  
 Duty Position IUTG How Long in Job 5 M  
 Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Country 5 M

1. What references/standards/publications/SOPs do you use to conduct interrogation Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) IA Amendments  
DIA SOP, CG Policy Letters,  
Plan & Prop, 1-2 hours,  
Crime Justice Accounting,

2. What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1)  
Senior IUTG,  
GC = SOP = AG Tag gave GC TAGN.

3. Did your unit undergo Level B Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)  
NO

4. What training did you unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1)  
YES @ AG = ROI = NO

5. What is the procedure on how to identify a detainee who may have intelligence information? Who performs this procedure? Are MPs involved in the decision-making? Are PIRs used as a basis for the identification of detainees of interest, personality lists used, etc? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1)  
Report from lower = give info to analyst, CTF &  
data bases = Screening by all IUTG =  
PIR's from G-2

What is the Rules of Engagement (ROE)/Rules of Interaction (ROI) when interrogating a detainee? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6)

*Explicit info from D; not to upset them.  
received train in conduct on Islam.*

6. What is the maximum amount of time allowed a detainee could be interrogated during one session? Where is this standard located? (local SOP??) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*Longest has been three hours, break and go in again. SOP.*

7. What is the procedure in determining how long to hold a detainee at this level for interrogation once he refuses to cooperate? (1.1, 1.2)

*14 days / transient problems / 40 days.*

8. How many people are authorized to be present in the room when interrogating/screening a detainee? Under what circumstances are you required and authorized to have more people? (1.7)

*Max three.*

9. Who may allow an interrogator to question a detainee if he is wounded or sick? (Medical personnel) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*Doc / med screened prior to first*

10. What types of restraining devices are authorized on the detainee during the interrogation? What type and/or amount of physical constraints are interrogators authorized to place on an unruly detainee during interrogation? (No standard to 2nd question, only when you are threatened or feel your life is in danger should an interrogator physically constrain a detainee) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*flex cuffs, to effect control.*

11. Where are your screening sites located (where detainees are interrogated and screened)? Are these facilities adequate for your needs? Do you have enough interrogators for your operation needs? What are your personnel shortfalls? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 1.8)

*here in booth / yes,*

12. Are you receiving sufficient information from the capture paperwork to properly conduct screenings and interrogations? Are the current requirements for documentation of a captured person sufficient or excessive? Did the changes in procedures as far as documenting captured person improve your ability to gather intelligence? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2, 4.1)

*No good = more info on capture.*

13. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? (what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of reward?)...observation report, paper trail audit) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*go to MP TOC D signed out on log,*

14. Are the personal effects of a detainee released to the interrogator or is the interrogator allowed to examine the items? DOCUMENT HANDLING (1.1, 1.2)

*4137 form sign*

15. How are translators/linguists used during the screening/interrogation process? Do you trust the interpreter? How are MPs/Guards used during this process? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 2.1)

*Brief prior = Interrogator can give advice.  
Trust Inters. don't know them.  
problems reported to ROIC*

16. What is your perception of the contract interrogators training and capabilities to conduct proper interrogations of detainees? (No standard for perception)

~~\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_~~

17. What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Interrogation Operations? How would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Interrogation Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)

*GC is a guide line, we are disobeying w/ crimes.*

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

18. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

*Tim Cdr, OIC,*

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

19. What is considered abuse to a detainee during interrogation? (1.1, 1.2)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

20. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

*Statement* *DIP SOP*

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

21. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

22. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

*attempt to investigate report*

23. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1)

*chaplain*

24. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

25. What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

*INTG,*

27. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role).

*exploit D & report, money, munition  
contribution  
exploit as much to that end.*

28. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

*good enough, morale good.*

29. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the

*has changed from time to time.*

chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

30. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? . \_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

31. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

32. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

33. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

34. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

35. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

36. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

37. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.)

---

---

---

---

---

---

[REDACTED] (b)(6)-2  
29 PM  
1300 [REDACTED]  
1330 OIC [REDACTED] (b)(6)-2  
LT [REDACTED] (b)(6)-2

~~1300~~  
**OIC & NCOIC  
COLLECTION POINT  
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS**

Rank LT Branch MP Date 29 Mar 04 Unit [REDACTED]  
Duty Position Plt W Co OIC How Long in Job 7 mths b6-2  
Interviewer COL [REDACTED] (b)(6)-2

1. Can you tell me what sources that you use to get policy, doctrine and standards for Detainee Operations? (What doctrine was used in setting up the collection point?) Describe the basic principles of detainee operations and how you are applying them. (1.1, 4.1)

DIV SOP produced by PMO 190-8 190-47

3.19.40

CJTF 7 Frags

overall is keep safe + care for detainees safe secure for detainees + gds

2. How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders/Soldiers to understand applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGO, directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate a collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1).

Review of SOP + documentation (doctrine) in one book

now doing some classroom

3. How did Home Station/Mob Site Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations? (Did this include Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1)

trained on patrol

no detention facility training

Got over when in Kuwait then read SOP + started training on DO

4. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

working 12 hr shift 7 days a week augmented - Div SOP  
says 14 augmentees  
as of 15 Apr additional ass of transporting  
gds not prepared for duties

5. How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations or training for newly assigned personnel? (How often does this occur and please describe it?) When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

Soldiers read SOP, walk thru the operations + admin

6. What kind of security lighting do you have that ensures you have a safe and secure operation at night? How do you provide heat to detainees during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures do you have? (1.8)

7. In relation to where the detainees are housed, how far away are your ammunition and fuel storage sites? Where is your screening site where MI Soldiers interrogate Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)

~ 100 ft or so 2 warehouses over

8. Describe some of the basic operations of the collection point relating to detainee segregation, captured medical/religious personnel, feeding, sanitation, etc? (Do you segregate Detainees by nationality, language, religion, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the collection point sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics)? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

ck walk thru notes

9. What control measures do you use to maintain detainee discipline and security in the collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)

penishment take comfort items 306 or CI authorizes

10. What are the procedures for the transfer of Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between coalition forces/host nation? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

11. What transportation problems do you experience moving detainees during the operation? (1.5)

12. Describe the procedures you use when you in process a detainee. (CPA Forces Apprehension Form, two sworn statements, EPW tag, where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for (are they tagged with DD Form 2745)? How is evidence tagged? What procedures are in place to dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? Do you medically screen detainees?) (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1)

13. What MP units (platoon, guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain the collection point? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? What non-MP units are you using to help operate the collection point? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.7)

1 PI+ DS to Bde on Bn FOB w/out contract spt augmented challenged everyday 14 per Div SOP get 4 a day

14. What is your normal ratio of guards to detainees in the collection point? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the

shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) METT-TC

[REDACTED]

b2-3

Bare bones

IF had [REDACTED] augmentees could run a DA form 6 + give a day off in processing + release are a challenge time required

15. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners internally and externally (i.e. to the internment facility, from the BN Collection Points, for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7)

[REDACTED]

(b)(2)-3

16. What personnel shortages do you have? What issues, if any, do you feel your unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? (1.7, 2.1, 3.1)

Auth 21 gave up one NCO to go to Bde to act as law enforcement advisor

17. What equipment shortages (USR) are affecting your ability to perform detainee operations? What other equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? What major shortfalls has the unit encountered in regards to materiel and supply distribution? (1.3, 1.5, 2.1, 3.1)

Sundry packs are out

18. Describe how the unit plans and procures logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, organizational, and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath equipment ISO DO. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4)

Difficult to get things because D is Bde sitting as a Bde facility on a FOB

need 1000 people to get KRR spt at a FOB

19. What logistical support do you receive to run this Facility? What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? (1.5)

Challenge

Sundry packs out

20. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

sign in log (all documentation SOP admin procedures)

21. What are the unit's procedures for the interrogation/questioning of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

22. What kind of stress counseling are Soldiers/Guards provided? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

chaplain

23. Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? How about female Detainees? How and where do you house them? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1)

medical care

24. What type of Medical personnel/units are available in support of medical treatment of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

medic here PA on call

25. Are Detainees given the latitude to practice their religion? Is there a chaplain available to minister to the detainees? Is the chaplain a Retained Personnel, US Forces, or a civilian? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

yes Korean limited

26. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities--12 hours is the standard)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)

4 hr or upon request

27. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)

Bottled

28. What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2,

4.1 call them all treat as crime scene

29. What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2)

*Facility look over was in bad shape a lot of hands on*

30. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

31. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

32. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

33. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

34. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

36. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)

37. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

38. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance)

*So Cdr not ~~may~~ help difficult situation goes thru Bn + Bde to get anything want have his back*

39. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit?

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of

the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

40. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

41. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

42. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

43. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

44. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

45. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

46. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

bb-2

DIV CHAPLAIN



LTC [redacted] (6)(6)-2 CH 18 yr

DIV Chaplain

20 months in position

22 MAR

10+ months (05 MAY IN THEATER)

Planning for detainee ops is not adequate for BDE soldiers and leaders is a concern. This has not been forwarded by Chaplain Chain of Cmd as a concern.

Soldier Morale - ready to go home, Morale is high. Tired. Deployment cycle based on psycholog + human behavior. Peaks + valleys.

Spiritual Wellness - Survey 21 areas of questions.

combat  
Stress Related Trng - Religious apt for conduct of ops. Chaplains do pre + post op sessions with soldiers.

Chaplains are first line on the spot closest to hostility to provide stress + trauma interacting sessions. Interact with soldiers and refer stress related to medical channels.

Provides traditional counseling one on one or Chaplains conducting rounds of

Stress is treated as a battlefield product. Battlefield fatigue stress as related to deployment issues. Stress Management

Any Trends of detainee abuse and soldier counseling.

Can not quantify stress as related to detainee abuse. Chaplains are not transposing stress + counseling to detainee ops.

Most stress is family related not combat related. Soldiers tend to be more motivated in combat units.

Stop loss / change in deployment dates are high stress producers.

# DIF

SSG Plt Sgt 23 Mar

501st MP Co, IAD

31B

In country Dec 17th

In job Jan 1st

A/C

1. Made contact w/ unit by email

Refreshed on ARS & FM

Skill-levels 1-2

AR 195-5, Phy Sec Reg. AR 190-8

Received IAD training in country. Also <sup>CO</sup> Trng

to qualify - ~~CT~~ - had 2 weeks  
to observe platoon. Plt established  
the DIF & it has evolved over  
time.

2. Law of War - yes. New soldiers

- trained based on what

Plt Sgt felt was important for

D.O. - DIF operations, paired

them up w/ senior person in

platoon until trained. Training

on other MP task Cbt Spt

role.

3. DIF procedures established by

Co in SOPs - changed based

on situation over time

Spot check & certify soldier

Reinforcement tracking

4. Walk-thru phase (care)  
Scheduled timelines for hygiene  
based on weather, MTC controls  
at treatment level - classroom  
training

ICRC comes out occasionally.

Interrogators & FBI will occasionally  
relay detainee complaints or wants.

5. Get ROE training at integration  
(Dir). This is done at unit  
level too. Class given once a  
month. Everyone has ROE  
Cards. Convoy briefs given  
ROE. ROI is incorporated in  
normal MP training. They know  
their role in interaction.

6. Randomly ask questions to  
Soldiers - Elicit a response.

7. BNCOB - went over variations  
of Desert Storm EPW's ops. DIF  
Operations - no. No specifically  
Straight EPW only. Basics  
are still there - treatment.  
Very generalized.

10. Not sure if it is posted in  
DIF. Gen Cov. Taught Q1 v/0311

(b)(6)-2

convoy shot at by 3 teenagers  
told not to shoot back

mob Ft Dix  
NG

3 in

1E-1 + 3E-4

### GUARD FORCE (ENLISTED) COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank 4 total Branch \_\_\_\_\_ State/Component Active Duty Date 24 Mar 04  
Unit 2-61N 210MP Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
Interviewer COL (b)(6)-2 Mr (b)(6)-2

1. Did all of you undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

Mob did  
ROE Eng in Ger many  
Fired upon shoot back or feel threatened

ROE (as gds) don't harm cantouch if dont cooperate  
use minimum force MP got law onto

2. What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (5Ss & T)(1.1, 1.2, 1.3,

4.1 3-4 day walk-thru w/MPs got all info on procedures

3. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1)

ROE at first pretty liberal (never actually did it) but could shoot looters  
now cant

Not shoot anybody at facility use least amt of force to detain

4. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

3-4 day walk thru

5. How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations here in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) No standard.

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

(For Permanent Internment Facilities only) Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4)

*not formal*  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

6. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

*not like this. keep for a lot longer as infantrymen/just capture & turnover  
this is a nice job*  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

7. What are some of the basic operations of the collection point/facility? Is there a copy of the Geneva Convention posted in the detainee's home language within these camps? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*go on shift at 0700 just get a WC break feed MREs w/out heater & accessory packet dont give park ~1500 to WC bring out trash one at a time detainees  
standing tied to cage for 1 hr if talking or combative approved by spc  
stand on sandbag or sleep reversal for interrogation purposes (told by MI)  
if injured identify to higher (when come in)  
never had to go above these procedures*  
*have used sandbag for discipline*

(a) What is the maximum capacity for this particular collection point/facility? What is the current Detainee population? What is your ratio of guards to detainees in the collection point/facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)

(b)(2)-3  
if get full put some in general population if talk the to front fence

8. What control measures are units using to maintain discipline and security in each collection point/facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Segregate: only if NCO tells them to

9. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this collection point/interment facility. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones)? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1)

if fighting call for backup (GRF) get those not involved separated

Safe + secure no weapons inside  
if come out of cage tell NCO + subdue if run away then chase but don't shoot

10. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/facility? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1)

1 MP company, now monitoring streets + at medical unit (used to do guard at facility duty)

(a) What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners internally and externally, (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7)

(b)(2)-3  
when move to interrogation cell

Do take detainees to an area they may know someone to paperwork to sign out note any injuries upon return

11. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, and refugees)? How many female Detainees are housed here? How and where do you house them? How do you maintain separation from the male population (**during the day or during recreational activities**)? What about other categories (juveniles, CI, RP, etc)? What about other categories (juveniles, CI, RP, etc)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1,

3.1 all are detainees

GC itng std for detainees the rules no Torture (pun for any reason no verbal abuse (family or religion))

12. (**Collection Point only**) How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12 hours (FWD CP) or 24 hours (Central CP) impacting on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)

varies up to over a month no additional medical treatment

Property documented + put in a cell acctd for on 4137

13. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

M1 looks at some of property NCO signs out

14. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? (i.e., **Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency**)

Search cells find shanks out of spoons M1 gives matches or meals or cigarettes

(3) (**Collection Point only**) What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1)

15. What are the procedures for the transfer of Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

16. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee? (in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 2713?, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*interrogate inside*

17. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. (1.8, 4.1)

*yes only <sup>should have</sup> open one door at a time search in sallyport  
but have seen ~~both~~ open*

18. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C<sup>2</sup>)? What problems do you have? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)

*radios*

19. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

Bottles when arrive then have sink

Line scheduled & at request WC breaks

20. How are Detainee complaints and requests to the internment facility commander processed? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

to go to translator

21. What safety programs/policies are currently being used in the internment facilities? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

22. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

trash bags & rubber gloves bracelets w date & number "240301"

now marking on back of neck & hand

23. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? (1.5)

not experienced any

24. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? (1.7)

none

3 shifts of 4 panel

25. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

Chaplain Xbox  
infantry never heard of CST  
one time soldier killed had CST visit it was good shooter was brought

26. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

yes  
pull that person away from prison  
pass up chain of cmd

27. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

yes

28. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

cmd

29. What procedures are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

to gods who ck + log + tell NCO

34. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning

unit mission and their role)

apt safety security of drag

important to some

35. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater.

(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

why no abuse know you would go to jail Believe too strict

Cbt situation  
not DO

6 people gone back to Baumholder Sanchez said if shoot people  
won't get in trouble that changed

Seems like all detainees has to do is complain and Soldier is  
in trouble

36. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

Chain of cmd doesn't back them up tmldr pl ggt 1st line solid  
but higher doesn't

ROE seems pretty straight way written Problem is Bde/Bn add on to it  
for CYA Politicians who want to get promoted

37. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? (Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONAIRE)

no

if protecting their house + Soldier shoots where does that  
put Soldier

Admin Paperwork MAJ [redacted] SQ  
paperwork standard  
spt of soldiers

(b)(6)-2  
[redacted]

2d Bde  
Baghdad

1-6 BN best paperwork

GUARD FORCE (NCO)  
COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY  
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

2-6 IN Co  
2-10 MPC

Rank E5-E7 Branch \_\_\_\_\_ State/Component ACTIVE NCARNG Date 24 MARCH  
Unit 2-6 IN, 2-10 MP Duty Position MPs / IN How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
Interviewer [redacted] / [redacted] 9-11 months in country  
(b)(6)-2 (b)(6)-2

1. How did you prepare yourself and your Soldiers to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate an I/R facility or Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

IN Crowd control and capture, law of war, five Ss, mostly unit training, JAG did come in

MP Learned TTPs from sister company at home station.

2. Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. What is your plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

ROE training once a month

Did classes when deficiencies, problems were identified to

3. What policies/procedures does your unit have in place to support the U. S. policy relative to the humane treatment of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

In BN Handbook (b)(6)-2

FRAGO from GEN [redacted] Did not train from written

4. Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. (For Permanent Internment Facilities only) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4)

5. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1)

*Role played at Home Station and Deployment training at mob station, and in Kuwait.*

6. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the internment facility/collection point? What guidance or policies do you have to ensure fraternization is not taking place between U.S military personnel and the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

*Always talk to soldiers. Leadership involvement with soldiers.*

Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties (5Ss & T) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

7. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

*Training on handling detainees at pt of capture and holding  
Did not receive facility training - IN*

*Do not distinguish between detainees and EPWs.*

8. Describe the training you received during your last Military Institutional School (BNCOC/ANCOC) in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)

No training provided in BNCOC or PLDC. NCOs also recommended it should be taught in PLDC.

9. What are some of the basic operations of the collection point/internment facility? Is there a copy of the Geneva Convention posted in the detainee's home language within these camps? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used in the camps? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Geneva Convention is not posted in Arabic.

Female was segregated

Others are not segregated.

Do not get mail not have long hair. 2 MREs a day - take away heater and some sundries. Medically screen + segregate from population if have contagious disease.

10. What control measures are your unit using to maintain discipline and security in the collection point/internment facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Detainees are very cooperative and cause very little trouble. Guards use reward system to encourage good behavior.

11. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? What procedures are in place to process personnel, equipment, and evidence? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Tag, document property, document evidence, witness statements

(a) What is your ratio of guards to detainees in your collection point/internment facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)

(b)(2)-3 [redacted] ratio to transfer prisoners

BDE Recon Tm will come to sign for detainees for transfer. Evidence + property go with detainees

12. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, females, juveniles and refugees)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1)

Always attempt to segregate personnel. If there are too many they put in collective pit in common area.

(a) What is the number of personnel needed to escort prisoners internally and externally? (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7)

[redacted] (b)(2)-3

What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? What are the procedures for transferring Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

[redacted] (b)(2)-3

Other organizations come and sign for detainees

13. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee? (in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 2713?, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*Other organizations sign for detainees*

14. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/internment facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/internment facility? If you do not use MP teams, what forces are required to operate the Collection Point (guard, security etc)? Do you have any shortfalls in performing the Collection Point mission? How does this affect your doctrinal mission? How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12/24 hours impacting on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3)

*Current Platoon is assigned to the facility with no augmentation. 4 persons required to run facility (minimum)*

*(4) - 3  
Developing new TTPs based on AARs and lessons learned*

15. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this internment facility/collection point. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

*Use minimum force necessary to control detainees*

16. How do you maintain a high state of discipline with your Soldiers to enhance the internal and external security of the internment facility/Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6)

17. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. (1.8, 4.1)

Sally port is used at front entrance to facility

18. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C<sup>2</sup>)? What problems do you have? How do you overcome them? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)

DMNT line for info. Walkabout radios carried by guards OIC / NCOIC

19. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities—12/24 hours is the standard)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)

Latrine is on demand. Try to keep females separate. Cleaned daily.

Shower is on demand. If they do not shower on their own they will be required to shower.

20. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)

2 bottles upon entry, fill from civilian water source. Filled twice a day when MREs are issued or latrine break.

21. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? (i.e., Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency)

Take downs nightly. Allow Koran, not much else.

22. Describe your lighting systems at the Facility/Collection Point (how does it affect security) . How about heating during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures are in place? (1.8)

Lighting system is adequate, light night timers. No heat or air conditioning.

How are Detainee complaints and requests to the camp commander processed? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Forwarded thru chain of command if relevant in

23. What are your shortcomings/problems in feeding the population? What is the menu of the population? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 6-14. If dining facilities don't exist, then Detainees are to be fed MREs.)

Have to open to separate matches and sundries from MRE to eat.

24. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? What about the number of personnel to control the detention operation in regards to riot control? (1.1, 1.7, 2.1)

need ID tags, restraining kits, bellie chains metal detectors

25. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

and 9mm scarce [redacted] shotguns  
[redacted] b2-3

26. What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? What major shortfalls has the unit encountered in regard to materiel and supply distribution? (1.5)

No major shortfalls.

27. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing to move detainees during the operation? (1.5, 2.1)

No problem

28. What safety programs/policies are currently being used in the Detainee camps? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

29. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

Chaplain or mental personnel as well the chain of command.

30. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

\* Yes must report to chain of command  
and

abuse is any time there is a threat to detainees  
or threat to withhold basic rights

31. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6,

4.1 yes

32. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6,

4.1 Report to chain of command.

33. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6,

4.1 yes

34. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

Can tell interrogator, guards, red cross.

35. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

Tell interrogator, guard, medic or other.

41. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)

*Very important mission*

42. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

*Working environment is good*

*Hard site palace. 13 beds in palace. Conditions have got much better from desert to home station*

*Soldier Attitude - is poor because of extended deployments and repeat deployment*

43. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

*IN - Great unit*

*MPs - worst unit. Came off active duty to National Guard unit who he feels does not honour mission + soldiering*

44. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? (Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONAIRE)

52

[Redacted] (S)(6)-2

MI BN CDR/ BN S-3/ CO CDR/ 1SG

b6-2

Rank maj Branch MI Date: \_\_\_\_\_ Unit [Redacted]  
Duty Position Bkg S-2 How Long in Job ~~3 years~~ 3 years  
Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Country 8 "

1. (All) What is your overall role in detainee operation process? What involvement do you have in the interrogation process of detainee operations? Do you provide a means to validate detainee's information? Do you provide input as to the disposition of the detainee? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

own all of it, staff over all EPW/De, review all info etc. provide guidelines for IUTB, have policy D.I. infiltrate cage.  
90% of info is S-2. have released D and made sources out of them.

2. (All) What references/standards/publications/SOPs do you use to conduct interrogation Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

IUTB OPORD - NO PT - NO STAFF - D - CJTF - 180 standards.

3. (All) Did your soldiers undergo Level B Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

NO  
yes, do know!

(All) What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

4. (All) What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee/interrogation Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee/interrogation Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

5. (All) What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1)

*prior to deploy,*

6. (All) What procedures are in place to ensure your Soldiers do not violate the rules of engagement for the internment facility/collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

*senior leaders presence. Law/Doc.*

(1) (All) What guidance or policies are there to ensure fraternization is not taking place between U.S military personnel and the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

*NO*

7. (All) How does the command ensure that interrogation Operations is conducted in compliance with the international Law of war? (OPORD/FRAGO, ROE, Interrogation Techniques, general orders, humane treatment, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*Southcom standards all had to read & sign docs. had to recertify all.*

8. (All) Have you personally visited each of the interrogation Facilities to determine if your unit has the necessary support and supplies to run their facilities? If so, what did you find? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1)

*D Brackets, 3-lock bags,*

9. (All) What control measures are you using to maintain discipline and security within the interrogation facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*(b)(2)-3*

*█ in cage at all time, if out █ guards w/him, always █ in over watch.*

*(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)*

10. (BN/CO Cdr) Are you receiving sufficient information from the capture paperwork to properly conduct screenings and interrogations? Are the current requirements for documentation of a captured person sufficient or excessive? Did the changes in procedures as far as documenting captured person improve your ability to gather intelligence? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2, 4.1) (No standard)

*yes - 75% intel that lead to capture missing  
sign write help  
I-2 implemented a 5 para sworn statement  
that was help much.*

11. (BN/CO Cdr) What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? (what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of reward?)...observation report, paper trail audit) (1.1,1.2, 4.1)

12. (CO Cdr/Bn S3) Describe the screening /background checks required prior to hiring interpreters. Are they trusted by U.S. Soldiers? (1.3, 1.7, 4.1)

*no problem*  
*yes*

13. (All) Do counterintelligence agents conduct interrogations of detainees? What training have they received for conducting interrogations? What is their understanding of the laws of war as it pertains to interrogating detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5)

*yes*

14. (All) What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Interrogation Operations? How would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Interrogation Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)

*at t&c, not well vested in report writing,  
w/ing IOP guards in line of MP's. more intg.  
need more intep.*

15. (All) What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Doc sees & every day.  
→ 21st Chob.

16. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

has checked EPWs.  
(CSM) goes to cage

17. (All) Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

yes

18. (All) Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) yes

Could be 5-2

19. (All) What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 4.1)

20. (All) Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1) yes

21. (All) What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

*Intg.*

22. (All) What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

25. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission: (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role). *provides Peace Security to Iraq.*

*Interment nets exploit ty & packets,*

*Reports SPACI, Torture / OGA/ISA  
MTC*

26. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

*at first almost field now almost Garrison*

27. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

*Good / Morale mission success,  
has improved in Dec*

28. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit?

---

---

---

---

---

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

29. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

30. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

---

31. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6)

---

---

---

---

32. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

---

---

---

---

33. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress.)

---

---

---

---

34. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.)

---

---

---

---

35. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.)

---

---

---

---

1ST AD BIAP IRAQ

CID SPECIAL AGENT QUESTIONS

Rank CWS Branch CID Date: \_\_\_\_\_ Unit b6-2  
Duty Position CID SA How Long in Job 3 weeks  
Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_

1. What is your involvement with detainee abuse investigations? Please provide a general description of the quantity and type of investigations that you were involved in?

Have Done none yet.

2. Can you list the detainee facilities that these incidents occurred?

Baghdad 1st Cav Areas  
US Run Facilities

3. During those investigations did you establish the motives for soldiers that abused detainees? If so, please list the motives you uncovered and explain each individually in as much detail as possible.

3 only  
1 money motive  
2 threat  
3 sleep

4. During those investigations, did you establish any deficiencies regarding training of those persons who committed abuse? If so, please explain?

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

5. During those investigations, did you establish any deficiencies in regards to the leadership of those who committed abuse? If so, please explain?

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

6. During those investigations, did you establish if the environmental factors (length of work day, shift schedule, living conditions, weather, food, etc...) might have been the cause of abuse? If so, explain?

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

7. During those investigations, did you determine if combat stress was a cause of the abuse? If so, please explain.

during Patrols heat of battle defend yourself

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

8. During those investigations did you establish if the assignment of MOS' that do not normally deal with detainee operations had an impact on those soldiers abusing detainees. If so, please explain.

name	MP's	FA	B Bat	1/4th ART	Threat
		WF	HHC	1st 36 INF	Assault
		WF	BCA	1st 36 INF	Money

closed  
4833 up and back

9. During these investigations did you establish any patterns as far as one unit having more soldiers who abused detainees, or a specific MOS that had more soldiers who abused detainees. Did you see any specific patterns?

all 3 different units

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

10: Is there anything else that you may have observed that you felt was the cause of those soldiers abusing detainees?

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

11. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command

a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned

duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions. \_\_\_\_\_

*important*

12. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter. \_\_\_\_\_

*good*

13. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. \_\_\_\_\_

*great so far*

14. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces

until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

\_\_\_\_\_ (S)(6)-2  
 haven't seen detainees yet  
 interviewed 4 released 7  
 \_\_\_\_\_ Govt  
 \_\_\_\_\_ AAFCO Fleet

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you

have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

15. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

16. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

17. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be

especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Command Inquiries      different official CID  
outlooks individual

18. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

\_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_

19. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. )

Basic   Stages   Res   BT   Fr Hood

20. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The

responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

Chaplain 3155 Cash

21. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

✓ (S)(G)-4

OIC & NCOIC  
COLLECTION POINT  
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank SFC Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Date 24 Mar 04 Unit 2 BCT / 1<sup>st</sup> AD  
Duty Position SOG How Long in Job 3 3/4 months  
Interviewer [Redacted]

4614

1. Can you tell me what sources that you use to get policy, doctrine and standards for Detainee Operations? (What doctrine was used in setting up the collection point?) Describe the basic principles of detainee operations and how you are applying them. (1.1, 4.1)

AR 195-5 Evidence procedures

Just the SOP

2. How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders/Soldiers to understand applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGO, directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate a collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1).

ROE TNG 2-3 times (GE, KUW, IZ)  
(GE) → SSTs

3. How did Home Station/Mob Site Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations? (Did this include Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1)

4. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

4 incl SOG

- 4 Day crossover w/ MP RT before taking over  
- Refinement day - in go escape procedures - call outs, S2, etc.

5. How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations or training for newly assigned personnel? (How often does this occur and please describe it?) When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

*NO*

6. What kind of security lighting do you have that ensures you have a safe and secure operation at night? How do you provide heat to detainees during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures do you have? (1.8)

*Adequate, on photo cell.  
-3 blankets (open edge)  
can smoke* *NO fire ext*

7. In relation to where the detainees are housed, how far away are your ammunition and fuel storage sites? Where is your screening site where MI Soldiers interrogate Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)

8. Describe some of the basic operations of the collection point relating to detainee segregation, captured medical/religious personnel, feeding, sanitation, etc? (Do you segregate Detainees by nationality, language, religion, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the collection point sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics)? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*Try to as best they can. Segregate by religion or if they come in groups  
- 2 MREs no heat, soap is common no toothbrush, shower when they want.  
- latrine twice a day.*

9. What control measures do you use to maintain detainee discipline and security in the collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)

*[Redacted] to move the detainees to latrine below*

*b2-3*

10. What are the procedures for the transfer of Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between coalition forces/host nation? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Packet from S2, screen 4137, BDE report from provides trans, xper belonging on 4137 + xport to DIF. Entire packet processed.

11. What transportation problems do you experience moving detainees during the operation? (1.5)

none

12. Describe the procedures you use when you in process a detainee. (CPA Forces Apprehension Form, two sworn statements, EPW tag, where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for (are they tagged with DD Form 2745)? How is evidence tagged? What procedures are in place to dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? Do you medically screen detainees?) (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1)

CPA, 2 sworn statements, call S2 to verify + if approved look at 4137, take pictures, put in computer, & put in cell, med screen once a day by PA

13. What MP units (platoon, guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain the collection point? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? What non-MP units are you using to help operate the collection point? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.7)

(b)(2) 3 [redacted] per shifts / 3 shifts

14. What is your normal ratio of guards to detainees in the collection point? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the

shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) METT-TC

(b)(2)-3

15. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners internally and externally (i.e. to the internment facility, from the BN Collection Points, for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7)

(b)(2)-3

16. What personnel shortages do you have? What issues, if any, do you feel your unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? (1.7, 2.1, 3.1)

17. What equipment shortages (USR) are affecting your ability to perform detainee operations? What other equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? What major shortfalls has the unit encountered in regards to materiel and supply distribution? (1.3, 1.5, 2.1, 3.1)

10 bracelets

18. Describe how the unit plans and procures logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, organizational, and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath equipment ISO DO. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4)

no prob

19. What logistical support do you receive to run this Facility? What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? (1.5)

MRE, water,  
blankets to Laundry (Contractor)  
as needed.

20. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

Other than ROE TNG.

21. What are the unit's procedures for the interrogation/questioning of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

log in 1594, guards pull detainees, bring up  
detainees in booth

22. What kind of stress counseling are Soldiers/Guards provided? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

mental health specialist at Aid Station.

23. Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? How about female Detainees? How and where do you house them? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1)

cell Aid Station - 1 A mhu assessment

24. What type of Medical personnel/units are available in support of medical treatment of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

BN aid station

25. Are Detainees given the latitude to practice their religion? Is there a chaplain available to minister to the detainees? Is the chaplain a Retained Personnel, US Forces, or a civilian? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

No for an avial & not given to them  
No Chaplain

26. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities--12 hours is the standard)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)

-latrine twice a day

-water - 1 large bottle & fill up at WC break

27. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)

Refill

28. What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

29. What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2)

Call Aid Station, call 52.

*Documentation very important, sworn statements, what questions unit asked previously so 32 knows.*

30. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*yes*

Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

*yes, counselled on it*

31. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

*Call 32, log it.*

32. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

*yes*

33. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

34. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

Through interpreters (0800-1700)

36. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)

[Blank lines for answer]

37. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

- A/C (b)(2)-3  
- prisoners right now (b)(2)-3  
- living - pretty good - live in palace 1 room - soldiers better  
no A/C, no fans.

38. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance)

MWR - TV, phone, computers, pool, ping pong  
Excellent - morale + Command Climate

39. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit?

~~Yes~~  
NO

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of

the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

40. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard)

---

---

---

---

---

---

41. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis)

---

---

---

---

---

---

42. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6)

43. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

*/*

44. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress.

*NO*  
*just suicide prev.*

45. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.)

*MCI cell phones.*  
*sports,* *Qatar - 4 days.* *Freedom Rest 4 days* *only phone.*

46. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.)

*difficult to do w/ mission*

(b)(6) - 2

POINT OF CAPTURE - ~~CDR~~ 1SG/PL/PS

Rank SFC 1LT Branch IN Date: 24 Mar Unit 1st AD  
Duty Position PS How Long in Job SFC 2yrs / 1LT 9 months  
How Long in Country/Current MOS Apr 03 SFC 1 9 months PC  
Interviewer (b)(6) - 2

1. (ALL) How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate a unit Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures.)  
Daily missions - cover changes in policy & sustain  
OPORDs  
train new people coming in on treatment

2. (ALL) Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)  
Law of War - part of indoctrination & redeployment & sustainment  
Yr way through  
ROE go over constantly  
Treatment according to way detainees is acting, based beyond  
very mission

3. (ALL) What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1) (DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive

5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited - murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

- Riot control but no real try except 5S+Ts  
- normally every OPORD.

4. (ALL) What training did you receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP)

5. (ALL) Describe the training you received at the last Professional Military Education on handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)

- n OBC no hands on 5S+T most should be taught at unit level, how to set up detainee cell  
- BNCOG - no.

6. (ALL) Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. How do you ensure your guards understand their orders? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-49) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-23, The force has a commander of the guard, one or more sergeants of the guard, a relief commander for each shift, and necessary number of guards. There are two types of orders for guards: General orders. All guards are required to know, understand, and comply with the general orders outlined for sentinels in FM 22-6. Special orders. They apply to particular posts and duties. Special orders supplement general orders and are established by the commanders.)

- do paperwork + blindfold (truck / Bradley) + Tototo  
BN (BDE cell).

7. (ALL) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

- ROE  
- daily rehearsals:

8. (CDR/1SG) What are your policies on the establishment of a unit holding area? How do you ensure that these areas operate IAW Law of War? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 3-2, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting DO. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.)

9. (PL/PS) What is the units' policy on the establishment of a unit holding area? How do you know that you are operating the holding areas IAW Law of War? ?

(1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 3-2, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting DO. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.)

*Single stored & isolated*

10. (ALL) How do you administratively process each detainee, (i.e., tagging pax and equipment, evidence, witness statements, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) (FM 3-

19.40, paragraph 2-3, The commander is responsible for the administrative processing of each internee. When processing is complete, he submits a DA Form 2674-R to the servicing internment/resettlement information center (IRIC), which function as the field operations agency for the national IRIC located in CONUS. ) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.)

*- personal info, 2 sworn statements, extremely daunting  
- 12 hours shifts, 12 CL A, chain of custody for equipment, pictures*

*- motivation to detainee lessons as increased paperwork start thinking this way sometimes*

11. (ALL) How do you maintain good morale and discipline with Soldiers and leaders to enhance the security of the unit collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) (AR 600-

20 para 4-1, Military discipline a. Military discipline is founded upon self-discipline, respect for properly constituted authority, and the embracing of the professional Army ethic with its supporting individual values. Military discipline will be developed by individual and group training to create a mental attitude resulting in proper conduct and prompt obedience to lawful military authority. b. While military discipline is the result of effective training, it is affected by every feature of military life. It is manifested in individuals and units by cohesion, bonding, and a spirit of teamwork; by smartness of appearance and action; by cleanliness and maintenance of dress,

equipment, and quarters; by deference to seniors and mutual respect between senior and subordinate personnel; by the prompt and willing execution of both the letter and the spirit of the legal orders of their lawful commanders; and by fairness, justice, and equity for all soldiers, regardless of race, religion, color, gender, and national origin. c. Commanders and other leaders will maintain discipline according to the policies of this chapter, applicable laws and regulations, and the orders of seniors.)

- Lead by example + ensuring SOL have good attitude
- ~~Do~~ Talk during rehearsals; reiteration
- Treat detainees well.

12. (ALL) What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the unit collection point? (ROE Card, sustainment tng, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.)

- Questions + backdrops

13. (ALL) What procedures are in place to dispose of captured contraband (enemy supplies and equipment)? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

- Label record + process back to BN / BOE stay w/ compensated.
- Explosives call EOD if possible or bring to BN

14. (CDR/1SG) What policies/procedures do you have in place to ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for (5Ss & T)? What policies/procedures does your unit have to ensure the humane treatment of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1a(1), (The commanding officer of the capturing unit will ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for IAW AR 190-8. This regulation applies from the time of capture until evacuation to designated internment facilities.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final

release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.)

*Trng, backbuys, rehearsals.*

15. (ALL) What are your procedures for questioning Detainees? (Is interrogation taking place?) Who is interrogating the detainees? (1.1, 1.2,

4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1d, (The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Detainees may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Detainees may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Intelligence or counterintelligence personnel will normally perform Interrogations.)

*- general info - none log, tell family member, do they have weapons  
get them & give to CO  
↳ put on the interrogations  
KSS*

16. (ALL) What are your procedures to evacuate a detainee from the point of capture to the Battalion/Brigade collection point? What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? How do you process detainees too sick or wounded to be evacuated? (1.1, 1.2,

1.3, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1(1) e, (Detainees will be humanely evacuated from the combat zone and into appropriate channels as quickly as possible. Instructions given to detainees during evacuation from the combat zone will be, if possible, in their own language and as brief as possible. When military necessity requires delay in evacuation beyond a reasonable period of time, health and comfort items will be issued, such as food, potable water, appropriate clothing shelter, and medical attention. Detainees will not be unnecessarily exposed to danger while awaiting evacuation. The capturing unit may keep detainees in the combat zone in cases where, due to wounds or sickness, prompt evacuation would be more dangerous to their survival than retention in the combat zone.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5), (Commanders will establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of detainees in logistical support channels.)

*Rail, separate detainees, guard him, put in covered vehicle,  
sometimes pickup, some come with us.  
Treated w/ dignity & respect*

17. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners within the holding area and then to higher? (i.e. for medical sick call, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7, 2.1, 3.1) FM 3-19.40, para 4-34, A transfer may be a result of reclassification or another situation requiring the movement of an EPW. Transfer an EPW from one facility to another under conditions that are comparable to those for a member of the US armed forces when possible. Security measures are determined by MP and are influenced by the type of EPW being transferred, the mode of transportation used, and other pertinent conditions. AR 190-47, 11-3.b.(4), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means

of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners.

*Depends on number - min would 1 SM per detainee  
for movement + type of vehicle*

18. (ALL) What medical personnel are available to support DO? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(6) a-e, (Commanders will identify the requirements and allocations for Army Medical units ISO the EPW, CI and RP program, and ensure that the medical annex of OPLANS, OPORDs and contingency plans include procedures for treatment of Detainees; Medical support will specifically include: First aid and all sanitary aspects of food service including provisions for potable water, pest management, and entomological support, preventive medicine, professional medical services and medical supply; reviewing, recommending; and coordinating the use and assignment of medically trained EPW, CI, RP, and OD personnel and medical material; establishing policy for medical repatriation of EPW, CI, and RP and monitoring the actions of the mixed Medical commission.)

*Treat if needed.*

19. (ALL) What procedures are in place when a detainee in U S custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

turn over  
local police, + mosque

20. (ALL) What equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, radios, weapons, etc.)? (CDR) Are any of these USR shortages and if so are you reporting them on your USR? (1.5)

~~Not enough~~ *Enough*

21. (ALL) What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? What about health and comfort items? And are these items regularly filled? (1.5)

- flex cups + shoe taps (for labeling) → 1594 on notebook paper  
~~personal effects bag shortage~~  
↳ use digital cameras when cur + if they don't break

22. (ALL) What duties put the most stress on soldiers in terms of personnel resources? (1.1, 1.7)

*getting the detainees*

23. (ALL) What is the most important factor that you would address in terms of personnel resources in regards to a successful detainee operation? (1.7)

- recording of information - has to be accurate + normally overlooked in mission.

24. (ALL) What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2)

- paperwork too cumbersome, streamline the paperwork, someone to receive them  
- Establish detainee kits + standard book for forms  
↳ keep stocked

25. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

*Chaplain + Mental Health*

*Yes on Soldiers*

26. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

*Yes*

27. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force,

wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*waffle -> not sure if they would.*

28. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*- Take them to S2 SFC*  
*- Take to Cdr LT*

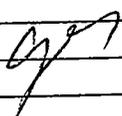
---

---

29. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (**IG, CID**) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---



---

---

---

30. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (**IG, CID, Next Level Commander**) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of

violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against - all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

31. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee *a. Election.* At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties.* (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, *a.* Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. *b.* Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. *c.* Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. *d.* If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

32. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of

accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

33. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

*Swifg - elec + water*

*Work - ~~stret~~ stress but water?*

34. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

*- B Co look after SMs - good*

*- morale is good - internet, phones, TV, movies, etc*

*- 2 on and 1 day rest but details hit them.*

35. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

36. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

37. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

38. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not

constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

---

How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

---

---

---

---

---

39. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. )

*Dis*  
*- 4 months ago Mental Health gave class to all*

40. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

- MWR/R&R leave other than that no  
- Sports day

41. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

NO

## INTERROGATOR QUESTIONS

Rank CW3 Branch 351E AD Date: 21 MAR Unit [REDACTED] b6-2  
Duty Position INT9 How Long in Job 7 weeks  
Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Country 7 weeks

1. What references/standards/publications/SOPs do you use to conduct interrogation Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations)

FM 27-10,

SOP may cover PW IIR writing,

2. What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 para 3-3.2 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD enemy personnel is possible.) AR 190-8, paragraph 4(b-c) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence

none here,

others had class last week.

3. Did your unit undergo Level B Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

4. What training did you unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

*PERC, Iraq, Jan 16-21, Deadly Force,  
CA (LOW)*

5. What is the procedure on how to identify a detainee who may have intelligence information? Who performs this procedure? Are MPs involved in the decision-making? Are PIRs used as a basis for the identification of detainees of interest, personality lists used, etc? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 3-2) If time permits, screeners should question holding area personnel about the EPWs and detainees. Since these personnel are in almost constant contact with the EPWs and detainees, their descriptions of specific ones can help identify sources who might answer the supported commander's PIR and IR. Screeners should identify and note those EPWs and detainees whose appearance and behavior indicate they are willing to cooperate immediately or are unlikely to cooperate ever. Unless time is critically short, screeners should--personally observe the EPWs and detainees. Pay attention to rank and branch of service insignias, and condition of uniform and equipment. Carefully observe the behavior demonstrated by other EPWs and detainees. Look for things like attempts to talk to the guards, intentional placement in the wrong segregation group, or any overt signs of nervousness, anxiety. Or fright. Note any EPWs and detainees whose appearance or behavior indicates willingness to talk.)

*These are high level, KB,*

*US ACR, + SDRs*

*MPs tell Ints if a D has problems.*

*release here is a problem.*

6. What is the Rules of Engagement (ROE)/Rules of Interaction (ROI) when interrogating a detainee? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, Chapter 1 page 1-8 Physical or mental torture: These persons are protected by the Geneva Conventions for the Protection of War Victims of August 12, 1949, as they relate to captured wounded and sick enemy personnel (GWS), retained enemy medical personnel and chaplains (GWS), enemy prisoners of war (GPW), and civilian internees (GC). Captured insurgents and other detained personnel whose status is not clear, such as suspected terrorists, are entitled to PW protection until their precise status has been determined by competent authority. The GWS, GPW, GC, and US policy expressly prohibit acts of violence or intimidation, physical or mental torture, threats, insults, or exposure including to inhumane treatment as a means of or aid to interrogation. Such illegal acts are not authorized and will not be condoned by the US Army. Acts in violation of these prohibitions are criminal acts punishable under the UCMJ. The psychological techniques and principles in this manual should neither be confused with, nor

construed to be synonymous with, unauthorized techniques such as brainwashing, physical or mental torture, or any other form of mental coercion to include drugs that may induce lasting and permanent mental alteration and damage. Physical or mental torture and coercion revolve around eliminating the source's free will, and are expressly prohibited by GWS, Article 13; GPW, Articles 13 and 17; and GC, Articles 31 and 32. Torture is defined as the infliction of intense pain to body or mind to extract a confession or information, or for sadistic pleasure to extract a confession or information, or for sadistic pleasure.)

ROI = NO  
Talk w/ boss to find w/ SOP is.  
good brief.

7. What is the maximum amount of time allowed a detainee could be interrogated during one session? Where is this standard located? (local SOP??)

(1.1, 1.2, 4.1) working (FM 34-52 page 3-28 Reasons for termination: The source remains uncooperative during the approach phase. The source could be wounded, sick, or elderly, and his condition might force the interrogator to terminate until a later time. The interrogation objective requires several questioning periods to obtain all the information. The source may change his attitude during the interrogation, and may become more alert, belligerent, bored, or too talkative, thus indicating termination until later. The interrogator fails to maintain rapport and loses control of the interrogation. Interrogation objectives have been satisfied. The interrogator becomes physically or mentally unable to continue. Information possessed by the source is of such value his immediate evaluation to the next echelon is required.)

NOV =

15-20 have been release = CIA will not  
Agree, CIA has used D as bargaining chips.  
CIA want to come in and Ints on their own.

8. What is the procedure in determining how long to hold a detainee at this level for interrogation once he refuses to cooperate? (1.1, 1.2) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 3-28 Reasons for termination: The source remains uncooperative during the approach phase. The source could be wounded, sick, or elderly, and his condition might force the interrogator to terminate until a later time. The interrogation objective requires several questioning periods to obtain all the information. The source may change his attitude during the interrogation, and may become more alert, belligerent, bored, or too talkative, thus indicating termination until later. The interrogator fails to maintain rapport and loses control of the interrogation. Interrogation objectives have been satisfied. The interrogator becomes physically or mentally unable to continue. Information possessed by the source is of such value his immediate evaluation to the next echelon is required.)

cat T only. Rumsfeld can allow release.

9. How many people are authorized to be present in the room when interrogating/screening a detainee? Under what circumstances are you required and authorized to have more people? (1.7) no standard

17001, 1000 at summit.  
see time allowed.

mail to

Tape interview under *sp* situations, memo have to  
sign doc that ~~the~~ they know they are being monitored.

---

---

10. Who may allow an interrogator to question a detainee if he is wounded or sick? (Medical personnel) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 2-12 sometimes it may be advantageous to conduct interrogations at the medical company. Wounded prisoners being evacuated through medical channels are frequently valuable sources of information; however, interrogators cannot represent themselves as medical or Red Cross personnel. The fact the EPW is wounded, and in an "enemy" hospital, puts him in a state of mind conducive to interrogation. The permission of **competent medical authority** is required before wounded prisoners can be interrogated. US Army doctors and medics are considered competent medical authorities. In their absence, the interrogation may not commence, even upon direction of non-medical military authority. When interrogating a sick or wounded EPW, great care must be taken to avoid implying that treatment will be withheld if cooperation is denied. The interrogation process must not interfere with timely medical treatment, to include administering medical to relieve pain.

*medics*

---

---

11. What types of restraining devices are authorized on the detainee during the interrogation? What type and/or amount of physical constraints are interrogators authorized to place on an unruly detainee during interrogation? (**No standard to 2nd question, only when you are threatened or feel your life is in danger should an interrogator physically constrain a detainee**) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 3-11 Rapport, There are two types of rapport postures determined during planning and preparation, stern and sympathetic. In the stern posture, the interrogator keeps the EPW or detainee at attention. The aim is to make the EPW or detainee keenly aware of his helpless and inferior status. Interrogators use the posture with officers, NCOs, and security-conscious enlisted men. The interrogator must always be in control of the interrogation. If the EPW or detainee challenges this control, the interrogator must act quickly and firmly. Everything the interrogator says and does must be within the limits of the GPW, Article 17. At no time may the interrogator use any type of physical restraints on any EPW.

*never used would have to be cleared by  
bars*

---

---

12. Where are your screening sites located (**where detainees are interrogated and screened**)? Are these facilities adequate for your needs? Do you have enough interrogators for your operation needs? What are your personnel shortfalls? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 1.8) Local SOPs (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 2-9 At brigade level, EPWs can be detained in open fields, courtyards, gardens, jungle clearings, or similar sites if they are hidden from enemy observation. If necessary, these areas can be enclosed with barbed wire far more efficient EPW handling. Because EPWs seldom remain at a forward collecting point for more than a few hours, EPWs are not usually kept in a building or other shelter. Interrogation facilities at battalion and brigade are kept to a minimum. 2-10 Compared to brigade facilities, division interrogator facilities are expanded. When practicable, interrogations at division should be conducted in improvised interrogation rooms in buildings

adjacent to the division collecting point. If possible, separate rooms should be available to permit several interrogations at once. 2-22) The EAC interrogation facility will normally be designated as the Theater Interrogation Facility (TIF). A TIF is staffed by US Army interrogators and analysts, with support from Air Force, Navy, Marine Corps, and other US national agencies as required. In a multinational operation, a combined interrogation facility (CIF) may be established with allied interrogation augmentation.)

---

---

---

---

13. Are you receiving sufficient information from the capture paperwork to properly conduct screenings and interrogations? Are the current requirements for documentation of a captured person sufficient or excessive? Did the changes in procedures as far as documenting captured person improve your ability to gather intelligence? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2, 4.1) ((FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-3, The commander is responsible for the administrative processing of each internee. When processing is complete, he submits a DA Form 2674-R to the servicing internment/resettlement information center (IRIC), which function as the field operations agency for the national IRIC located in CONUS. ) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee to include the CJTF Directive on proper paperwork procedures)

?

---

---

---

---

14. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? **(what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of reward?)...observation report, paper trail audit)** (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (FM 3-19-40, chapter 3/3--68) If a captive or his equipment or documents are removed from the receiving/processing line, account for them on DD Form 2708 and DA Form 4137. 3-68. The site is located where screeners can observe captives as they are segregated and processed. It is shielded from the direct view of captives and is far enough away that captives cannot overhear screeners' conversations. The site has an operation, administrative, and interrogation area. The interrogation area accommodates, a captive, a guard, and an interpreter as well as furniture. Lights are available for night operations. Accountability procedures are implemented and required forms are available.)

*They have a list, go to admin office and arrangements are made to D to come.*

---

---

15. Are the personal effects of a detainee released to the interrogator or is the interrogator allowed to examine the items? **DOCUMENT HANDLING (1.1, 1.2)** ( FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 4-4 The accountability phase begins at the time the document is captured. Original documents must not be marked, altered, or defaced in any way.

Documents must be clearly tagged. The capturing unit attaches a capture document tag (DA Form 5976, Part CNOTE: Different tag. AR 190-8, para 2-1a(b) says use a DD Form 2745 and (d) says Part C is attached to property confiscated from the detainee.) to each document; multiple CEDs are bundled or bagged together. The capture data is always recorded on a captured document tag. The capture document tag should be assigned a sequential number at the first formal exploitation point, showing the nationality of the capturing force by national letters prescribed in STANAG 1059. The capturing unit will record the information as follows: Time document was captured, recorded as a DTG. Place document was captured, including the six-or-eight-digit coordinate, and description of the location of capture. Identify of the capturing unit. Identity of the source from whom the document was taken, if applicable. Summary of the circumstances under which the document was found. CED intelligence value will be determined and exploited as early as possible. The document must be forwarded immediately to higher headquarters. Custody of CEDs transfer (normally from the MP) to MI when MI identifies a document as having intelligence interest. When MI interest in an EPW-related CED stops, MI gives it back to the MP. FM 3-19-40, chapter 3 para 3-64, 3-68) to facilitate collecting enemy tactical information, MI may collocate interrogation teams at CPs and CHAs. This provides MI with direct access to captives and their equipment and documents. Coordination is made between MP and MI to establish operating procedures that include accountability. An interrogation area is established away from the receiving/processing line so that MI personnel can interrogate captives and examine their equipment and documents. If a captive or his equipment or documents are removed from the receiving/processing line, account for them on DD Form 2708 and DA Form 4137.

*yes, no signing.*

16. How are translators/linguists used during the screening/interrogation process? Do you trust the interpreter? How are MPs/Guards used during this process? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 2.1) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, use of interpreter page 3-30 Interpreter briefing: Once the interrogator has chosen a method of interpretation, he must brief his interpreter. This briefing must cover- current tactical situation, background information obtained on the source, specific interrogation objectives, method of interpretation to be used, and the conduct of the interrogation. ) (use METT-T)

*Inter no training use of. told to trans  
all D cases. Trust some of them.  
not all interpreters are that good.*

17. What is your perception of the contract interrogators training and capabilities to conduct proper interrogations of detainees? (No standard for perception)

18. What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Interrogation Operations? How would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Interrogation Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)

*No usave doctrine.  
Some IJTC are not IJTC, they are debriefers  
Some Air Force, CIA, Navy + Army, Brit Navy + Army*

19. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

*Chaplain,*

20. What is considered abuse to a detainee during interrogation? (1.1, 1.2) (FM 34-52 Chapter 1 page 1-8 Examples of physical torture include: electric shock, infliction of pain through chemicals or bondage (other than legitimate use of restraints to prevent escape), forcing an individual to stand, sit, or kneel in abnormal positions for prolonged periods of time, food deprivation, any form of beating. Examples of mental torture include: mock executions, abnormal sleep deprivation, chemically induced psychosis. Coercion is defined as actions designed to unlawfully induce another to compel an act against one's will. Examples of coercion include-- Threatening or implying physical or mental torture to the subject, his family, or others to whom he owes loyalty. Intentionally denying medical assistance or care in exchange for the information sought or other cooperation..

*stress position is abuse, denying food, water,  
mail, med care, taking to them when they are sick.  
not let them exercise. Sleep dep.*

21. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following:  
b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of

immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

yes

---

---

---

22. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

None as # 24

---

---

---

23. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their

person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*Done on #24*

24. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy: civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*Go to general would not stop there go through Army chain of command & up to BOO as needed.*

25. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances

*go to BOO, write memo.*

1379

which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*no SOP on this.*

---

---

---

---

26. What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. Election. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. Duties. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

*Some D's have reported that they had been bet with round sticks, deprived sleep, & months by the 12.1. Some have been bet so bad that they complain they were having permanent health problems. even Brits have reported these problems about [redacted]*

*62-4*  
1380

27. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude

concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command

a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

*find CBW, intent of Reg. [redacted] (b)(6)-2*

*Al Qaeda Connected to Reg.*

*collet & report in response to requirements*

28. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

*living = not bad living in trailer w/ 4 pers. no furniture  
food good.*

*work = crapped*

29. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5.

Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. *Some soldiers & leaders asking why are we here. CIA don't play well.*

*moral effected by perception that we are here to cover administration.*

*this officers morale is great feels good about his efforts here.* 1381

30. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

*but you may see. They are no longer allowed to take photos out of facility*

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful

influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

31. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

32. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

33. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners

or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

34. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

35. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. ) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

36. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

37. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution." \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

2 BCT

SOLDIER (Point of Capture)  
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank E1-E4 Branch 1 AD State/Component \_\_\_\_\_ Date 24 MAR  
Unit \_\_\_\_\_ Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
Interviewer (b)(6)-2 / (b)(6)-2 11 months in country  
2x Tr LOR  
2x Guiver

1. Did you undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment; mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

Have Yes - Low Thg + detainee personal search (Treat Humanely)  
Commit - MP try an hour to search to incl female  
Guarded by GMS in place  
Take pers. items w/ picture & H'over to ROT

2. Describe the training/guidance you received to prepare you for handling/guarding the detainees. Does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-49 The guard force should receive additional training in—• Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. • QRF actions. • Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. • Nonlethal equipment and weapons. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

There is no requirement for sustainment training  
No time for sustainment training

3. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. (5Ss & T) How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) AR 350-1, paragraph 4-14, a. Soldiers and leaders require law of war training throughout their military careers commensurate with their duties and responsibilities. Prescribed subject matter for training at the following levels is specified in paras 4-14b-d of this regulation. (1) Level A training is conducted during IET for all enlisted personnel and during basic courses of instruction for all warrant officers and officers.

(2) Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. (3) Level C training is conducted in TASS.

b. Level A training provides the minimum knowledge required for all members of the Army. The following basic Law of war rules (referred to as "The Soldier's Rules," which stresses the importance of compliance with the law of war) will be taught during level A training: (1) Soldiers fight only enemy combatants. (2) Soldiers do not harm enemies who surrender. They disarm them and turn them over to their superior. (3) Soldiers do not kill or torture enemy prisoners of war. (4) Soldiers collect and care for the wounded, whether friend or foe. (5) Soldiers do not attack medical personnel, facilities, or equipment. (6) Soldiers destroy no more than the mission requires. (7) Soldiers treat civilians humanely. (8) Soldiers do not steal. Soldiers respect private property and possessions. (9) Soldiers should do their best to prevent violations of the law of war. (10) Soldiers report all violations of the law of war to their superior.

c. Unit commanders will plan and execute level B law-of-war training based on the following: (1) Training should reinforce the principles set forth in The Soldier's Rules. (2) Training will be designed around current missions and contingency plans (including anticipated geographical areas of deployment or rules of engagement). (3) Training will be integrated into unit training activities, field training exercises and unit external evaluations. Maximum combat realism will be applied to tactical exercises consistent with good safety practices.

*Common Sense - 5 ss! + T*

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

4. Describe the training you received during Basic Training in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4) AR 350-1, paragraph 4-14a(1) a. Soldiers and leaders require law of war training throughout their military careers commensurate with their duties and responsibilities. Prescribed subject matter for training at the following levels is specified in paras 4-14b-d of this regulation. Level A training is conducted during IET for all enlisted personnel and during basic courses of instruction for all warrant officers and officers.

*Females humbled & searched by females*

---

*MALES treated - same*

---

---

5. How does your unit train on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? What about Standards of Conduct? **(How can you interact with the detainees)?** What guidance or policies have you been trained/briefed on to ensure you understand interaction/ fraternization and that it is not taking place between U.S. military personnel and the detainees? (1.4, 4.1) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP)

*Home - Extensive ROE*  
*Here - Continuous*

*PTD - required*

6. What procedures has your leadership developed to ensure you understand the use of force and the rules of engagement? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 350-1 Law of War, ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE, FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

*Demers training - TWJ*

7. How is your unit ensuring that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for IAW the 5Ss & T? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 4(b-c) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and

punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence.

*Take measures to protect detainees part in back of Bradley*

8. How do you tag detainees for processing (CPA Form, DD Form 2745)? What procedures do you go through? How do you tag equipment (DD Form 2745, DA Form 4137)? What about evidence (DD Form 2745, DA Form 4137)? What procedures do you use to process equipment/evidence? What about confiscated personal affects? Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee. FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. When seizing property from a captive—\* Bundle it or place it in a bag to keep it intact and separate from other captives' possessions. \*Prepare DA Form 4137 for confiscated and impounded property. \* Prepare a receipt for currency and negotiable instruments to be signed by the captive and the receiver. Use cash collection vouchers so that the value can be credited to each captive's account. List currency and negotiable instruments on the captive's personal-property list, but treat them as impounded property. \* Keep the original receipt with the property during evacuation. Give the captive a copy of the receipt, and tell him to keep it to expedite the return of his property. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property.) Property seized from a CI (AR 190-8, 6-3b), will be documented on the DA Form 4237-R. Use of the DA Form 4137 is not required.

*Kst - CPA Capture form, DA 2745, camera, bags, zip ties*

*Co's, PCT LOR, PCT SGTs go on missions*

9. What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5) **Evacuation and care of EPW and RP** Those units designated to hold and evacuate EPW and RP will: a. Collect prisoners from capturing units, and evacuate the from the combat zone as soon as possible b. Ensure sick and wounded EPW and RP in their custody are classified, by qualified medical personnel, as either walking wounded or litter, or as

non-walking wounded. Walking wounded or litter EPW will be evacuated through established evacuation channel Non-walking wounded or sick EPW will be delivered to the nearest medical aid station and evacuated through medical channels All detained personnel will remain physically segregated from U. or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners.

---

---

---

---

---

---

10. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? (1.5)

*None*

---

---

---

---

---

---

11. What is the ratio of guards to detainees? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the number of captives expected and METT-TC. The projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

*Common Sense*

---

12. What equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

*None - need double cuffed zip cuffs*

13. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to CO/BN)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(1) paraphrased...EPWs will have day/night access to latrines that are clean. Females will have separate latrines. AR 190-8 para 6-6.g.(4) paraphrased...All CI will have access to day/night latrines that are sanitary.

*(b)(2)-3 funds per detainee for latrine*

14. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4.f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

*Bottled water & MRE  
Medic - one per prisoner checks detainees*

15. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f(3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment

is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

*Recid medical proforgy - chaplain, doctors*

16. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

*Know they have to report detainee abuse*

17. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*Yes. across Board*

---

---

18. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee; *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Chaplain 

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

19. What procedures are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, *g.* Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee *a. Election.* At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties.* (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, *a.* Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. *b.* Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. *c.* Written complaints to the protecting

power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. *d.* If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

---

---

---

---

---

---

20. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (**Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role**) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. *b.* Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

*needed & important*

---

---

---

---

21. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (**Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude**). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

*good living conditions - overall*

---

---

---

---

22. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (**Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the**

Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5.

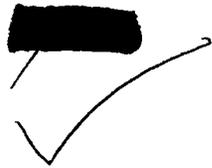
Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. .

morale - good news, electricity, going home  
Good climate - good leaders

Bradley - 3 men clear

23. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? (Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONNAIRE) AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP. none

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_



INTERROGATOR QUESTIONS

Contractor (b)(6)-2 1015 hrc

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch CACI Date: 23 MAR 04 Unit 1AD

Duty Position Lead Interrogator How Long in Job 6 months with CACI as interrogator

Interviewer (b)(6)-2 How Long in Country 6 months

1. What references/standards/publications/SOPs do you use to conduct interrogation Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)
CJTF-7 Rules of Engagement, 1AD Interrogation + Detention Guideline / Memorandum, Geneva Convention

2. What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1)
Prior Commander + Counter Intel Officer. CACI personnel are assigned to Abu G Get 2-3 training in ROE, interrogation observation of interrogation. No stateside training. CACI based hiring on prior military experience, was commander of V Corps interrogators.

3. Did your unit undergo Level B Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)
2 hr block provided by CRC at deployment. Did not include the treatment of detainees

4. What training did you unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1)
Received upon entry to Theater

5. What is the procedure on how to identify a detainee who may have intelligence information? Who performs this procedure? Are MPs involved in the decision-making? Are PIRs used as a basis for the identification of detainees of interest, personality lists used, etc? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1)
Only come to DIU holding facility if there is a belief that the detainee has info valuable to the DIU. Interrogators and the G2 and MI BN 3 determine where the detainee will be send. They establish a word document with priority of detainees

What is the Rules of Engagement (ROE)/Rules of Interaction (ROI) when interrogating a detainee? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6)

CJTF-7 knew criteria for extended isleup management / isolation. Must not and left not moved. In depth knowledge

6. What is the maximum amount of time allowed a detainee could be interrogated during one session? Where is this standard located? (local SOP??) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

8hrs as a guest

7. What is the procedure in determining how long to hold a detainee at this level for interrogation once he refuses to cooperate? (1.1, 1.2)

With DIV combs authority indefinite. Without is two weeks.

8. How many people are authorized to be present in the room when interrogating/screening a detainee? Under what circumstances are you required and authorized to have more people? (1.7)

Interrogator Detainee outside agencies. The Typical interrogation is interrogator, interpreter, detainee and sometimes analyst.

9. Who may allow an interrogator to question a detainee if he is wounded or sick? (Medical personnel) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Did not know, until answer given then stated all detainees are medically screened prior to questioning.

10. What types of restraining devices are authorized on the detainee during the interrogation? What type and/or amount of physical constraints are interrogators authorized to place on an unruly detainee during interrogation? (No standard to 2nd question, only when you are threatened or feel your life is in danger should an interrogator physically constrain a detainee) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Flex cuffs. Most interrogations are done unrestrained with MPs in the area. Never had an unruly detainee.

11. Where are your screening sites located (where detainees are interrogated and screened)? Are these facilities adequate for your needs? Do you have enough interrogators for your operation needs? What are your personnel shortfalls? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 1.8)

2 bodies in front of detention facilities. Facilities are adequate.

Yes, enough interrogators for 6 days of 12 hours.

12. Are you receiving sufficient information from the capture paperwork to properly conduct screenings and interrogations? Are the current requirements for documentation of a captured person sufficient or excessive? Did the changes in procedures as far as documenting captured person improve your ability to gather intelligence? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2, 4.1)

Paperwork is adequate and most/all units bring in complete paperwork. Current requirements are sufficient.

13. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? (what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of reward?)...observation report, paper trail audit) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

There is no transfer of custody from MPs to Revision and back.

14. Are the personal effects of a detainee released to the interrogator or is the interrogator allowed to examine the items? **DOCUMENT HANDLING** (1.1, 1.2)

Yes, sign out of evidence room + review with interpreter

15. How are translators/linguists used during the screening/interrogation process? Do you trust the interpreter? How are MPs/Guards used during this process? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 2.1)

Use + trust interpreters. Guards guard. Native interpreters are better than military. The change language skills.

16. What is your perception of the contract interrogators training and capabilities to conduct proper interrogations of detainees? (No standard for perception)

*Contractors are typically more mature*

17. What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Interrogation Operations? How would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Interrogation Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)

*Unit level does not provide items to fully exploit the capture and scene of event  
Shortage of interrogators effects and limits mission.*

18. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

*Medical facility has psychologist*

19. What is considered abuse to a detainee during interrogation? (1.1, 1.2)

*any berating of religion, family, wife, verbal abuse.  
Touching. Not using stress position. No withholding of basic necessities.  
No threats. No physical threat, do threat to lock up detainees*

20. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

*Yes, if to see abuse report to chain of command*

21. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

*Assumed so.*

22. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

Report to OIC and BN and civilian chain of command

23. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1)

yes

24. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

CID + IG

25. What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

Relationship with interrogator + MPs, ICRC, medics

27. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role).

To answer the DIV Cdr's PIRs

28. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

Primative to adequate work environment, Poor living environment

29. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the

chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

*Good, limited interaction with soldiers*

30. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? .

*No. abuse is not an effective way to interrogate to acquire information*

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

31. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

32. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

33. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

34. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

35. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

36. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

37. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.)

---

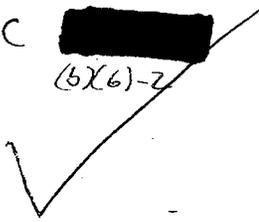
---

---

---

---

LTC [redacted]  
(b)(6)-2



OIC & NCOIC  
COLLECTION POINT  
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

GYSGT  
Gunnery Sgt [redacted] (b)(6)-2

1/11D

Rank E7 Branch MARINES Date 26 MAR 04 Unit MP Co 3/11 IMF  
Duty Position Staff NCOIC How Long in Job 1 WEEK  
Interviewer [redacted]  
(b)(6)-2

1. Can you tell me what sources that you use to get policy, doctrine and standards for Detainee Operations? (What doctrine was used in setting up the collection point?) Describe the basic principles of detainee operations and how you are applying them. (1.1, 4.1)

1. Marine Div Briggs Order (Marine Reg that governs marine detainee / brig ops) and combination of Army + Marine SOPs, Regs, Policies

2. How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders/Soldiers to understand applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGO, directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate a collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1).

Professionalism + conduct required of Marines, some come from corrections background. Did OJT with outgoing Army unit. Reserve MP Marine unit had EPW training but not detainee / brig ops. Some (two) marines have detainee ops former detainee Ops MOS. SOPs + regs put in a reading file and signed off by CO.

3. How did Home Station/Mob Site Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations? (Did this include Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1)

No, did not know what the mission would be.

4. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

Interior guard policies procedures and 11 general orders. Other ops of EPW that are similar, ie handling of property.

5. How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations or training for newly assigned personnel? (How often does this occur and please describe it?) When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

Small Platoon with rotation three positions  
both day and night, classes, hands on application

6. What kind of security lighting do you have that ensures you have a safe and secure operation at night? How do you provide heat to detainees during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures do you have? (1.8)

Lighting on inside is good, working on outside.  
Cells are brick which maintains a somewhat cool temperature.

7. In relation to where the detainees are housed, how far away are your ammunition and fuel storage sites? Where is your screening site where MI Soldiers interrogate Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)

Fuel 200 m away  
Ammunition 1/2 mile away

8. Describe some of the basic operations of the collection point relating to detainee segregation, captured medical/religious personnel, feeding, sanitation, etc? (Do you segregate Detainees by nationality, language, religion, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the collection point sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics)? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Segregation is by separating persons involved in the same crime, keep leaders away from soldiers, religious, females, youth.

9. What control measures do you use to maintain detainee discipline and security in the collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)

Detainees separated, only one left on + at a time for latrine or exercise. Hood over head + flare cuffs

10. What are the procedures for the transfer of Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between coalition forces/host nation? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Hard on seven ton truck, hooded with flex cuffs. If possible escape not they use shackles. [REDACTED]

b2-3

11. What transportation problems do you experience moving detainees during the operation? (1.5)

No transportation problems.

12. Describe the procedures you use when you in process a detainee. (CPA Forces Apprehension Form, two sworn statements, EPW tag, where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for (are they tagged with DD Form 2745)? How is evidence tagged? What procedures are in place to dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? Do you medically screen detainees?) (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1)

2 witness statement, property inventories, evidence inventories, medical transfer tag.

13. What MP units (platoon, guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain the collection point? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? What non-MP units are you using to help operate the collection point? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.7)

Marine Plt consisting of [REDACTED] personnel with [REDACTED] guards + NCOs. Adequate personnel to operate facility. (6)(2)-3

14. What is your normal ratio of guards to detainees in the collection point? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the

shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) METT-TC

*[redacted] posts for [redacted] cells of which 4 have prisoners. (b)(2)-3*

15. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners internally and externally (i.e. to the internment facility, from the BN Collection Points, for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7)

*(b)(2)-3  
[redacted] escorts per prisoner*

16. What personnel shortages do you have? What issues, if any, do you feel your unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? (1.7, 2.1, 3.1)

*None*

17. What equipment shortages (USR) are affecting your ability to perform detainee operations? What other equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? What major shortfalls has the unit encountered in regards to materiel and supply distribution? (1.3, 1.5, 2.1, 3.1)

*No personnel or equipment shortages.*

18. Describe how the unit plans and procures logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, organizational, and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath equipment ISO DO. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4)

19. What logistical support do you receive to run this Facility? What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? (1.5)

Adequate

20. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

Read and enable to recite ROE as well understand Arabic language such as "halt" all carry ROE cards.

21. What are the unit's procedures for the interrogation/questioning of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

MI does questioning

22. What kind of stress counseling are Soldiers/Guards provided? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

Is available at 2000 hrs on Wednesday.

23. Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? How about female Detainees? How and where do you house them? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1)

Have not had but would have medical eval in records.

24. What type of Medical personnel/units are available in support of medical treatment of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

4ea Medical Corporal and facility doctors.

25. Are Detainees given the latitude to practice their religion? Is there a chaplain available to minister to the detainees? Is the chaplain a Retained Personnel, US Forces, or a civilian? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

Yes, can practice aslegha and given Koran. Chaplain visits once a week.

26. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities--12 hours is the standard)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)

4 times to use latrine a day. Can knock if they need to go. 1 porti pottli, Two more within the wall.

27. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)

Bottled water on demand

28. What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Not sure.

29. What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2)

Good commo eliminates confusion in processing

30. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Yes report immediately to the chain of command.

Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

Yes

31. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

Report to Chain of Command

32. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

Yes

33. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

34. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

36. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) and well being.

Maintain safety of prisoners until their transfer or release. Tremendously important missions.

37. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

Adequate living and working conditions. Nice considering what it could

38. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance)

Command climate is <sup>very</sup> good

39. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? \_\_\_\_\_

None.

#### ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of

the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used - as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

40. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

41. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

42. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

43. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

44. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

45. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

46. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

AR MAMADI

LTC [redacted] / CWS [redacted]  
(b)(6)-2 (b)(6)-2

GUARD FORCE (ENLISTED)  
COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY  
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank CP/S Branch marines State/Component MINN Date 27 MAR  
Unit 4th MP Co Duty Position CP Guards How Long in Job 1 mo 27h  
Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_

1. Did all of you undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

yes  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

2. What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (5Ss & T)(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1)

SASO ops detainee camp  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

3. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? (Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1)

Be prepared by DS  
4-S-  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

4. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

5. How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations here in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) No standard.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

(For Permanent Internment Facilities only) Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

6. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

7. What are some of the basic operations of the collection point/facility? Is there a copy of the Geneva Convention posted in the detainee's home language within these camps? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Guard mount [redacted] talk about w/ need to know / post @ [redacted] brown posts. [redacted] how shift. Do have some packs. can clean themselves.  
(b)(2)-3

no female would have Doc / or female do physical. and look @ moving to facility w/ 1415 other female.  
2

(a) What is the maximum capacity for this particular collection point/facility? What is the current Detainee population? What is your ratio of guards to detainees in the collection point/facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)

8. What control measures are units using to maintain discipline and security in each collection point/facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*(b)(2)-3*  
*Show of force have [redacted] ratio. don't let D's see who else in facility. make look @ ground. have practiced the use of force levels. Show - Shout - Shove - deadly force least last resort and least needed to control situation. They all understand the processes.*

9. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this collection point/interment facility. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones)? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1)

*Force is [redacted] small to man all towers.*  
*(b)(2)-3*

10. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/facility? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1)

*none guard force to escort movement of D.*  
*[redacted] to move D to ABU.*  
*(b)(2)-3*

(a) What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners internally and externally, (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7)

11. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, and refugees)? How many female Detainees are housed here? How and where do you house them? How do you maintain separation from the male population (**during the day or during recreational activities**)? What about other categories (juveniles, CI, RP, etc)? What about other categories (juveniles, CI, RP, etc)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1) *no*

12. **(Collection Point only)** How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12 hours (FWD CP) or 24 hours (Central CP) impacting on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)

*72 hours, MI can keep longer up to 4-5 days*

13. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*Taken from ID and placed in evidence room. Matched w/ ID by #.*

14. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? (i.e., Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency)

(a) **(Collection Point only)** What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1)

15. What are the procedures for the transfer of Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

16. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee? (in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 2713?, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*OGA have been here,  
Doc checks D, prior to OGA talking to them  
did 629 prior to letting them leave D,  
and sign back in w/ 629 on return.*

17. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. (1.8, 4.1)

18. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C<sup>2</sup>)? What problems do you have? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)

*battier charger problem. have several  
means of commo.*

19. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (**Bottled water or Lister bag**)?  
(1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

20. How are Detainee complaints and requests to the internment facility commander processed? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*Check D's every half hour. D's can call for help if needed.*

21. What safety programs/policies are currently being used in the internment facilities? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*Have fire ex - developing SOP for evac in case of fire.*

22. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

*photo copy needed) need paper.*

23. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? (1.5)

24. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? (1.7)

*personnel shortage.*

25. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

*talk w/ each other*

*have had stress management training*

26. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*yes each time you may suspect report to higher*

27. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

28. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

29. What procedures are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

*chaplain (muslim) / Doc / Intg/*

*They have at least 2-3 times each day they could report.*

34. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning

unit mission and their role) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

35. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater.  
(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

*good morale very day to day.*  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

36. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

*good leaders.*  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

37. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? (Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONNAIRE)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

FOB AL RAMADI

SFC(P) [redacted] / LTC [redacted] (b)(6)-2

GUARD FORCE (NCO)  
COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY  
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank NCOs Branch RESERVE MARINE State/Component 1 BDE / 1 DIV Date 27 MAR 04  
Unit \_\_\_\_\_ Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
Interviewer [redacted] In country

1. How did you prepare yourself and your Soldiers to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate an I/R facility or Collection Point?

(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) Gave classes

Confinement Manual, 1st MARINE DIV SOP for corrections brig ops. Confinement security, medical, use of force, Law of War, Geneva Conv.

2. Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. What is your plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

3. What policies/procedures does your unit have in place to support the U. S. policy relative to the humane treatment of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Follow Geneva Convention posted in unit as well as spting documents from Marine. IAW Paragraph 9 G Conv Clearly understood policy towards treatment of detainees.

4. Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. (For Permanent Internment Facilities only) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4)

5. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1)

Initial Training - Sustainment training before operations.

6. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the interment facility/collection point? What guidance or policies do you have to ensure fraternization is not taking place between U.S military personnel and the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

Absolutely no fraternization

Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties (5Ss & T)) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

Go over ROE + conduct classes as necessary, review plan of the day, refresh guard duties, immediate action responses. Done on a daily basis.

7. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

Field training. Focus was to do stability + sustainment training. Focus changed to detain ops once there was clarity of mission.

8. Describe the training you received during your last Military Institutional School (BNCOC/ANCOC) in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)

Gearred towards leadership not MOS specific  
largest course does not teach detainee ops. advanced MOS school is coming back.

9. What are some of the basic operations of the collection point/internment facility? Is there a copy of the Geneva Convention posted in the detainee's home language within these camps? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used in the camps? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

In process of getting it translated

Every one is segregated. Medical staff on site 0730 every day and on demand. Chaplains visit camp. Laundry. 2 MREs + 1 hot meal. Laundry pack with hygiene items.

10. What control measures are your unit using to maintain discipline and security in the collection point/internment facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Keep in cells except twice daily for exercise. Rules and regulations posted in their cells in host country language

11. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? What procedures are in place to process personnel, equipment, and evidence? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

During inprocessing all items are marked, bagged, labeled and placed in bags. PAF 4

---

---

---

---

(a) What is your ratio of guards to detainees in your collection point/internment facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)

 guard : detainees max  
(b)(2)-3

12. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, females, juveniles and refugees)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1)

---

---

---

---

(a) What is the number of personnel needed to escort prisoners internally and externally? (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7)

  
(b)(2)-3

What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? What are the procedures for transferring Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

 (b)(2)-3

---

---

---

---

13. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee? (in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 2713?, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*are transferring using FORM 609. Conduct physical before and after interrogations*

14. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/internment facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/internment facility? If you do not use MP teams, what forces are required to operate the Collection Point (guard, security etc)? Do you have any shortfalls in performing the Collection Point mission? How does this affect your doctrinal mission? How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12/24 hours impacting on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3)

*MP Platoon*

15. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this internment facility/collection point. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

*(b)(2)-3  
guard towers, HESCO barriers, backup generators  
fences, concertina wire, cedar block bullets*

16. How do you maintain a high state of discipline with your Soldiers to enhance the internal and external security of the internment facility/Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6)

17. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. (1.8, 4.1)

No

18. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C<sup>2</sup>)? What problems do you have? How do you overcome them? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)

(b)(2)-3

radios and other 2 way radios  
to CoC for ORF,

19. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities—12/24 hours is the standard)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8))

On demand they are taken out

20. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8))

Bottled water on demand

21. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? (i.e., Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency)

Know contraband and not a problem year.

22. Describe your lighting systems at the Facility/Collection Point (how does it affect security) . How about heating during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures are in place? (1.8)

Outside + in

How are Detainee complaints and requests to the camp commander processed? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Notify chain of cmd + let them work it

23. What are your shortcomings/problems in feeding the population? What is the menu of the population? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 6-14. If dining facilities don't exist, then Detainees are to be fed MREs.)

No

24. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? What about the number of personnel to control the detention operation in regards to riot control? (1.1, 1.7, 2.1)

Yes

25. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

Biometric Analysis BAT system  
Copier  
Computed access.

26. What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? What major shortfalls has the unit encountered in regard to materiel and supply distribution? (1.5)

27. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing to move detainees during the operation? (1.5, 2.1)

No

28. What safety programs/policies are currently being used in the Detainee camps? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

"Complacency kills", fire, attacks direct + indirect

29. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

Stress management unit on the installation.  
Also access to Chaplain and Chain of Command.

30. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

Yes

31. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6,

4.1 \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

32. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6,

4.1 \_\_\_\_\_  
*Tell person to cease, release from, Detainee notify*  
*the chain of command*  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

33. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6,

4.1 \_\_\_\_\_  
*Yes*  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

34. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_ *Higher in Chain or DCID* \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

35. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

41. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) Very important

42. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

Good to very good.

43. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

Morale is good, pride is high, facility is new in standards.

44. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? (Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONNAIRE)

None

POINT OF CAPTURE-- CDR/ 1SG/ PL/ PS

✓  
1<sup>ST</sup> AD

Rank CPT Branch 1N Date: 24 MAR Unit 2 BCT  
Duty Position LINE CO How Long in Job June 03  
How Long in Country/Current MOS \_\_\_\_\_ In country in Apr 03  
Interviewer [REDACTED]

(b)(6)-2

Aest 53 18 months + until Jan 03

1. (ALL) How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate a unit Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures.)

- ROE + how we were briefed  
- Detainees handling classes at Co level -> he wrote the Fragos.

2. (ALL) Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

- ROE/LOW sustained by SMAR guidance from Div  
- Each checkpt/patrol undergoes ROE by  
-> supported + vignettes

3. (ALL) What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1) (DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive

5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

*Search Log*

*- Wanted in Co for paperwork -> got that done*

4. (ALL) What training did you receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP)

*see p 2*

5. (ALL) Describe the training you received at the last Professional Military Education on handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)

*CCC - no  
Basics - how to think so*

6. (ALL) Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. How do you ensure your guards understand their orders? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-49) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-23, The force has a commander of the guard, one or more sergeants of the guard, a relief commander for each shift, and necessary number of guards. There are two types of orders for guards: General orders. All guards are required to know, understand, and comply with the general orders outlined for sentinels in FM 22-6. Special orders. They apply to particular posts and duties. Special orders supplement general orders and are established by the commanders.)

*- Review before patrols - treatment is dictated by actions  
of prisoner -> flexibility of aggression  
- non & passive*

*- graduated reactions  
all SMS know the standard for graduated response 2  
cup in front  
cup in bag  
cover beard*

7. (ALL) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003); Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

*See before*

---

---

---

---

8. (CDR/1SG) What are your policies on the establishment of a unit holding area? How do you ensure that these areas operate IAW Law of War? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 3-2, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting DO. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.)

*- Filled out paperwork at Co Area & now ~~we~~ go straight to BN → BN tells who to get. BN + Co do paperwork together.*

*- DO only pick up bad people now, used to be everyone (a weapon, etc.)*

---

---

9. (PL/PS) What is the units' policy on the establishment of a unit holding area? How do you know that you are operating the holding areas IAW Law of War? ? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 3-2, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting DO. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.)

---

---

---

---

---

---

10. (ALL) How do you administratively process each detainee, (i.e., tagging pax and equipment, evidence, witness statements, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-3, The commander is responsible for the administrative processing of each internee. When processing is complete, he submits a DA Form 2674-R to the servicing internment/resettlement information center (IRIC), which function as the field operations agency for the national IRIC located in CONUS. ) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.)

*- CPA form, chain of custody (equip) 2x sworn statements*  
*- 52 has intel value security form*

11. (ALL) How do you maintain good morale and discipline with Soldiers and leaders to enhance the security of the unit collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) (AR 600-20 para 4-1, Military discipline a. Military discipline is founded upon self-discipline, respect for properly constituted authority, and the embracing of the professional Army ethic with its supporting individual values. Military discipline will be developed by individual and group training to create a mental attitude resulting in proper conduct and prompt obedience to lawful military authority. b. While military discipline is the result of effective training, it is affected by every feature of military life. It is manifested in individuals and units by cohesion, bonding, and a spirit of teamwork; by smartness of appearance and action; by cleanliness and maintenance of dress,

equipment, and quarters; by deference to seniors and mutual respect between senior and subordinate personnel; by the prompt and willing execution of both the letter and the spirit of the legal orders of their lawful commanders; and by fairness, justice, and equity for all soldiers, regardless of race, religion, color, gender, and national origin. c. Commanders and other leaders will maintain discipline according to the policies of this chapter, applicable laws and regulations, and the orders of seniors.)

*12<sup>th</sup> AD motto dignity & respect constantly remind them, of treatment & go over constantly. Not guilty until proven, constant supervision.*

12. (ALL) What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the unit collection point? (ROE Card, sustainment tng, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.)

*Constantly beyond patrols, see earlier questions*

13. (ALL) What procedures are in place to dispose of captured contraband (enemy supplies and equipment)? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

*- Chain of custody. Sometimes they like to keep weapons as bad evidence so they can give to guys who work for them.*

*- All explosives go to Bde & then they pass to EOD*

14. (CDR/1SG) What policies/procedures do you have in place to ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for (5Ss & T)? What policies/procedures does your unit have to ensure the humane treatment of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1a(1), (The commanding officer of the capturing unit will ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for IAW AR 190-8. This regulation applies from the time of capture until evacuation to designated internment facilities.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final

release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.)

*- graduated response + constant reminder*  
*- BN has CPA sheet for detainees process Not sure about grad response*

15. (ALL) What are your procedures for questioning Detainees? (Is interrogation taking place?) Who is interrogating the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1d, (The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Detainees may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Detainees may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Intelligence or counterintelligence personnel will normally perform Interrogations.)

*- only if immediate intel value (action immediately). Get info from hotel clerk to nab guy who ratted out guys who live below*

*- just basic questions.*

16. (ALL) What are your procedures to evacuate a detainee from the point of capture to the Battalion/Brigade collection point? What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? How do you process detainees too sick or wounded to be evacuated? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1(1) e, (Detainees will be humanely evacuated from the combat zone and into appropriate channels as quickly as possible. Instructions given to detainees during evacuation from the combat zone will be, if possible, in their own language and as brief as possible. When military necessity requires delay in evacuation beyond a reasonable period of time, health and comfort items will be issued, such as food, potable water, appropriate clothing shelter, and medical attention. Detainees will not be unnecessarily exposed to danger while awaiting evacuation. The capturing unit may keep detainees in the combat zone in cases where, due to wounds or sickness, prompt evacuation would be more dangerous to their survival than retention in the combat zone.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5), (Commanders will establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of detainees in logistical support channels.)

*- Sometimes BN S2 is on the spot for exploitation*  
*- grab someone, based on behavior, cuffed, 55g, basic questioning for immediate intel, move to EPW CP, vehicle (covered vet so can't be seen), move back to BN + drop off, leave SM for guard + pop to make statements, do paperwork, S2 questions + then move to Bde Facility 24-48 hrs - DIF 48-72 hrs*

17. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners within the holding area and then to higher? (i.e. for medical sick call, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7, 2.1, 3.1) FM 3-19.40, para 4-34, A transfer may be a result of reclassification or another situation requiring the movement of an EPW. Transfer an EPW from one facility to another under conditions that are comparable to those for a member of the US armed forces when possible. Security measures are determined by MP and are influenced by the type of EPW being transferred, the mode of transportation used, and other pertinent conditions. AR 190-47, 11-3.b.(4), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means

*- Try to give detainees clothes + letters from daughter, taking care of #437 of the detainees who was very compliant upon capture.*

*EPW CP is on the objective  
with concentration  
ASB runs*

of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners.

*depends on number [redacted] specifically watches [redacted] guys.  
gun truck behind EPW 5T truck b2-3*

18. (ALL) What medical personnel are available to support DO? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(6) a-e, (Commanders will identify the requirements and allocations for Army Medical units ISO the EPW, CI and RP program, and ensure that the medical annex of OPLANS, OPORDs and contingency plans include procedures for treatment of Detainees; Medical support will specifically include: First aid and all sanitary aspects of food service including provisions for potable water, pest management, and entomological support, preventive medicine, professional medical services and medical supply; reviewing, recommending, and coordinating the use and assignment of medically trained EPW, CI, RP, and OD personnel and medical material; establishing policy for medical repatriation of EPW, CI, and RP and monitoring the actions of the mixed Medical commission.)

*Treat detainees on obj if needed. CLS.  
Normally not necessary.*

19. (ALL) What procedures are in place when a detainee in U S custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

Call BN to get help. Investigate w/ MPs  
Chaplain Raych guy

photos, statements

medical support, fog for investigation 15-6  
CIR.

20. (ALL) What equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, radios, weapons, etc.)? (CDR) Are any of these USR shortages and if so are you reporting them on your USR? (1.5)

- Handcuffs or better than flex cuffs
- special comms, surprise for light
- non lethal - batons, munitions (tasers)

21. (ALL) What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? What about health and comfort items? And are these items regularly filled? (1.5)

flex cuffs

22. (ALL) What duties put the most stress on soldiers in terms of personnel resources? (1.1, 1.7)

knowing the detainees might force killed US + then being nice to them

23. (ALL) What is the most important factor that you would address in terms of personnel resources in regards to a successful detainee operation? (1.7)

- (b)(2)-3 [redacted] per night now (b)(2)-3 [redacted] strength
- (b)(2)-3 [redacted] strength would be OK.

24. (ALL) What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2)

- Treat detainees politely + not elevate force as much as possible
- Keep eye on SMs + supervise
- E7 + 1 by over \$1000

25. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

*- CST down the street + take SMs down there → 3 days  
drop off + counsel*

26. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

*Yes*

~~27. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force,~~

wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*Doubt it → hasn't told GMs morale & legal obligation  
implied*

28. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*investigate. inform Chain of Command → direct investigation*

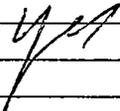
---

---

29. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (**IG, CID**) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---



---

---

30. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (**IG, CID, Next Level Commander**) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of

violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

see 28

31. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee *a. Election.* At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties.* (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, *a.* Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. *b.* Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. *c.* Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. *d.* If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

32. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of

accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

33. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

- living cond - nice, 8 houses initially no water/power, around Aug upon A/C + power, water, shower trailers, toilets, hot chow x 24, TV, phone bank, internet,
- work - better zone in Baghdad nice area generally, 70% of Bde potables <sup>Meals</sup> by.
- Streets at CP because of traffic, etc

34. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

- Morale is great - loyalty

- BN Command Climate - awesome cmd, great XO + S3

CSMs wear but not a bad person.

35. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

*Have not witnessed any.*

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

36. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

37. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

38. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not

constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

39. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel ) \_\_\_\_\_

*Leader*  
- All had to have mtgs w/ Chaplain  
- Soldiers had to fill out questionnaires on stress  
  
*other than that no*

40. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies - perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army QSC units and mental health personnel.

*- Time off. try to get 1-2 days off during (rel week every 3rd week). Post 2 1/2 months, haven't been able to get time off.*

*- mission don't want to drop, redeployment actions*

41. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

*- already have internet phone, video, but slow, comm w/ home*

*Tinney*